This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

A CHRONICLE OF ENGLAND

DURING THE REIGNS OF THE TUDORS,

FROM A.D. 1485 TO 1559.

BY

CHARLES WRIOTHESLEY, WINDSOR HERALD.

EDITED,

FROM A MS. IN THE POSSESSION OF

LIEUT.-GENERAL LORD HENRY H. M. PERCY, K.C.B., V.C., F.R.G.S.,

BY

WILLIAM DOUGLAS HAMILTON, F.S.A.

VOLUME I.

REESE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY CALIFORNIA

PRINTED FOR THE CAMDEN SOCIETY.

M.DCCC.LXXV.

1875

DA 20
2nd Ser
v, 11

WESTMINSTER:
PRINTED BY J. B. NICHOLS AND SONS,
25, PARLIAMENT STREET.

37/129

[NEW SERIES XI.]

COUNCIL OF THE CAMDEN SOCIETY

FOR THE YEAR 1874-75.

President,

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF VERULAM, F.R.G.S.

WILLIAM CHAPPELL, ESQ. F.S.A., *Treasurer.*
WILLIAM DURRANT COOPER, ESQ. F.S.A.
HENRY CHARLES COOTE, ESQ. F.S.A.
FREDERICK WILLIAM COSENS, ESQ.
JAMES GAIRDNER, ESQ.
SAMUEL RAWSON GARDINER, ESQ., *Director.*
ALFRED KINGSTON, ESQ., *Secretary.*
SIR JOHN MACLEAN, F.S.A.
FREDERIC OUVRY, ESQ. V.P. S.A.
JAMES ORCHARD PHILLIPPS, ESQ. F.R.S. F.S.A.
EDWARD RIMBAULT, LL.D.
REV. W. SPARROW SIMPSON, D.D. F.S.A.
JAMES SPEDDING, ESQ.
WILLIAM JOHN THOMS, ESQ. F.S.A.
J. R. DANIEL-TYSSEN, ESQ.

The Council of the Camden Society desire it to be understood that they are not answerable for any opinions or observations that may appear in the Society's publications; the Editors of the several Works being alone responsible for the same.

REESE LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY
OF
CALIFORNIA

INTRODUCTION.

In its main features this History may be described as a continuation of "The Customes of London," by Richard Arnold, from which the earlier portion, *i.e.* as far as the 11th year of Henry VIII., is a mere plagiarism. After that date the Chronicle becomes original, and contains much valuable information. From internal evidence it would appear to be the work of a scholar, and to have been written contemporaneously, the events being jotted down from day to day as they occurred. The characteristic of City Chronicles is maintained throughout by the adoption of the civic year, marking the term of office of each Lord Mayor instead of the regnal year of the sovereign, thus causing an apparent confusion in the chronology. This form was probably adopted by our author as he found it already employed by Richard Arnold, whose reign of Henry VII. he made the commencement of his history, with but slight variations, for the reasons subsequently explained. It has therefore been thought advisable to retain this peculiar division of the year in the text, but in the margin the Anno Domini and regnal years have been added in their correct places, so that the reader will experience but little inconvenience from this deviation from the ordinary chronology. Whether the author of the Chronicle placed the regnal year in its present position in the text as synonymous with Lord Mayor's Day, or whether it was afterwards transferred thither from the margin by the copyist, is an open question. In the earlier editions of most City Chronicles the name of the new Lord Mayor and sheriffs for the succeeding year are inserted in a blank space in the text left for this purpose in the

month of November; but, when such chronicles or histories became more widely known, the editor or transcriber frequently omitted the names of these civic dignitaries, and inserted in their stead the regnal year of the sovereign, thus giving a rough approximation to the chronology, for in no instance did the accession of the sovereign occur exactly on the same day of the month as Lord Mayor's Day.

It is not necessary to follow this investigation further, but the mention of it was essential as affording the first step in the evidence as to the authenticity and authorship of the Chronicle. There is no doubt then as to its being one of those numerous City Chronicles which were at this period so often kept by intelligent Londoners for their own satisfaction and the perusal of their friends and descendants, without any ulterior intention of publication. In this instance, the MS., which has been preserved amongst the family archives of the noble house of Percy, is not the original but a transcript of the time of James I. bearing no trace of the author's name, or indication of the time at which he lived. We are consequently compelled to fall back on internal evidence, and fortunately several incidental allusions made by the author to his own family connections furnish us with the desired information. The most direct and valuable of these is a passage in which he claims relationship with the great statesman of Henry the Eighth's reign, Lord Chancellor Wriothesley, afterwards, on 16th February, 1547, created Earl of Southampton: "This yeare [1540], in Aprill, my cosin Mr. Thomas Wriosley was made the Kinges Secretarie, and Mr. Sadler, of the Privie Chamber, joyned with him, and were booth made knightes also."

It is likewise very clear from the context that the writer held some official post, which brought him into contact with the Earl Marshal's and Lord Steward's departments, for he not only particularises which of the Heralds took part in certain public ceremonials, and the names and precedence of the illustrious guests who were present at the city and court banquets, but specifies the

number of dishes and even the dress of the ladies. Such information could only be acquired by one who was present to witness these proceedings. Now such opportunity was enjoyed by the members of the College of Arms, who, as we are informed by Noble,[a] had a stage appropriated to their use, at the "right end" of the table, at all banquets.

We can thus have little difficulty in determining the name of the author of the Chronicle, who was also a resident of the City of London. On turning to the list of Heralds in the reign of Henry VIII. we find that Sir Thomas Wrythe or Wriothesley was Garter Principal King at Arms from 26th Jan. 1505 till 24th Nov. 1534, and that his son Charles Wriothesley was created Windsor Herald on Christmas Day 1534, by patent dated 1st Jan. following. Whilst the latter held this office, says Noble,[b] he saw four sovereigns upon the English throne; these were Henry VIII., Edward VI., Mary, and Elizabeth, in the second year of whose reign this Chronicle terminates. He succeeded Thomas Wall as Rouge-croix pursuivant in 1524, a short time after he had been appointed Berwick pursuivant, and, as he was born in 1508, he must have been under sixteen years of age when he entered on his public career.

According to the custom of those times, our author attached himself to the person or service of Lord Chancellor Audley, whom he looked up to as his patron, of which circumstance we are informed by his reference to that statesman on several occasions as "his lord and master," and of whom the last mention occurs at page 147, where our author writes "The 30th day of Aprill, 1544, Sir Thomas Awdley, knight, Lord of Walden and Chancellor of England, my late lord and master, departed this worldly life at his place of Christes Church in London." Subsequently we meet with such expressions as "my lord great master," "my great master," and "my great master's house;" but these are to be understood as only designating the Lord Steward of the King's household,

[a] Hist. College of Arms, p. 103.

[b] Page 121.

especially Lord St. John, who filled that high office in the latter part of the reign of Henry VIII. and was generally styled the Lord Great Master of the King's household. At the time of his entering upon life our author's uncle, William Wrythe or Wriothesley, the elder brother of Sir Thomas (Garter), was York Herald, and it was his son Thomas, subsequently Lord Chancellor, whom our author, in the above quoted passage, claims as his cousin.

As the Chancellor's fortunes had a marked influence on the life of our author, which is even noticeable in his writings, a brief sketch of his biography will not be here entirely out of place. The earliest notice of this Thomas we have met with is in the 27th of Henry VIII. when he was made Coroner and Attorney in the Court of Common Pleas, and in three years afterwards, being then one of the principal Secretaries of State (see p. 115), he was sent ambassador to treat of a marriage between the King and Christiana, second daughter of the King of Denmark. Although unsuccessful in this mission, he managed it with such tact as not to give offence to his royal master; in this, more happy than his fellow-minister Crumwell, who for procuring the hand of Anne of Cleves for his imperious lord was ordered to execution by the summary process of an Act of Attainder without a trial. It was no easy task to serve such a "gallant prince," but our knight continued to prosper during all the long reign of "our king and emperor." In 1541, subsequently to his having received the honour of knighthood (see p. 115), he was made Constable of the Castle of Southampton. He was soon after accredited as one of the Commissioners to treat with the Emperor Charles V. and he was elevated to the peerage by letters patent dated 1st January 1544, by the title of Baron Wriothesley of Titchfield, Hants, which, being one of the monasteries then dissolved, he obtained by grant from the Crown. Soon after this, upon the decease of Lord Audley, the "lord and master" of our cronicler, Lord Wriothesley was constituted Lord Chancellor of England (see page 147), and the same year he was made a Knight of the Garter. (See page 154). He was subsequently appointed by

King Henry one of his executors (see page 179), and named of the Council to the young Edward VI., three days before whose coronation he was created Earl of Southampton, by letters patent dated 16th February, 1547. His Lordship did not long, however, maintain his influence in this reign. Prior to the accession of the boy king he was opposed to the Duke of Somerset, and he had little chance, under the new order of affairs, of sustaining himself against so powerful a rival. The Earl, in order that he might have the greater leisure to attend to other business, had, of his own authority as it would seem, put the great seal into commission, and had empowered four lawyers, two of whom were canonists, to execute, in his absence, the duties of his high office. Complaints of this irregularity were made to the Council, which, influenced by the Protector Somerset, readily seized the opportunity to disgrace him. The judges were consulted upon the occasion, and gave it as their opinion that the commission was illegal, and that the Chancellor, by his presumption in granting it, had justly forfeited the great seal and had even subjected himself to punishment. He was consequently required to deliver up the great seal (see page 183), and having paid his fine was ordered to confine himself to his own house during the King's pleasure.

This eminent person's position as a reformer, it may be observed, was within the bounds of Henry the Eighth's reforms, and in this he was in sympathy with the position taken by our chronicler, but his opinions were not sufficiently advanced for the ultra-Protestant *régime* of Edward VI. He was accustomed to observe, that "force awed, but justice governed the world;" and that "he loved a bishop to satisfy his conscience, a lawyer to guide his judgment, a good family to keep up his interest, and an University to preserve his name."

Not long after the fall of his illustrious cousin our author would appear to have withdrawn himself from public life, for he no longer speaks familiarly of "my Lord Mayor," "my Lord Chancellor," or "my lord great master," as if personally acquainted with the official

personages, but simply as the Lord Mayor, &c. In the second part of this Chronicle occurs an entry, under the year 1550, recording the death of the ex-Lord Chancellor. "Memorandum, the 30th of July, Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Lord Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, and Knight of the Garter, and one of the executors of King Henry VIII., departed out of this transitory life at his place in Holborn called Lincoln's Place, about midnight; he had been long sicke, and the 3rd of August in the forenoon he was buried in St. Andrew's Church in Holborn at the right hand of the high alter; Mr. Hooper, Bishop of Gloucester, preaching at the burial." "I had never seen," observes Noble,[a] "any other child of William Wriothesley mentioned than this Sir Thomas, Earl of Southampton, K.G., until I read the will of that fortunate statesman, where he notices his sisters Breten, Pounde, and Lawrence, to each of whom he gives legacies," as he does likewise to other more distant relations, including his cousin Charles, our author, to whom he bequeathed 20*l.*, a sum equal to about 250*l.* of our money. The Chancellor left to succeed him a son Henry, the account of whose christening is given by our author at page 154, "This year, 1545, on St. George's day, Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Lord Chancellor, was made Knight of the Garter at St. James by Westminster, and the morrowe, being St. Markes Even, he had a sonne christned at St. Andrewes in Holborne with great solempnity, the Kinges Majestie godfather, the Erle of Essex [being] deputy for the Kinge, the Duke of Suffolke the other godfather, my Lady Mary (the Princess Mary) godmother at the christninge, and the Earle of Arundell godfather at the bishopinge; the name Henry." This young nobleman inherited the estates and title of Earl of Southampton in 1550. He was the first cousin, once removed, from our author, but his religion and politics were of the opposite school, so that the two seem to have had but little intercommunication. Henry is well known to have been an intimate friend of Thomas

[a] Hist. of College of Arms.

Duke of Norfolk, and involved himself in trouble by promoting the contemplated marriage of that nobleman with Mary Queen of Scots, "to whom and her religion," says Dugdale, "he stood not a little affected."

The origin of the Wriothesleys, like that of many other illustrious families, is involved in obscurity.[a] All we can say for certain is, that the common grandfather of our chronicler and of the first Earl of Southampton was Sir John Wrythe, who at a very early age was brought to the Court of Henry V., and was made by that sovereign Antelope Pursuivant Extraordinary, afterwards Rouge-croix in Ordinary, and then Faucon Herald, which office he received from Henry VI. He was appointed Norroy Jan. 25th, 1476, and created on Candlemas day following by Edward IV., which monarch also, upon the death of John Smert, gave him the place of Garter King at Arms, July 16th, 1478, being the third who had enjoyed that office. This preferment laid the foundation in his family of that distinction which the Wrythes or Wriothesleys afterwards attained. He had 40*l.* yearly settled upon him, payable out of the Petit Customs of London, and at the accession of Henry VII. received a douceur of 80*l.*. together with a tabard (or herald's coat), in order that he might be present at the coronation of that monarch. The next year he was sent to the King of the Romans; in his third year to Ireland; in the following one to Bretagne. In the sixth of this reign he took the Order of the Garter to Maximilian I., King of the Romans, afterwards Emperor of Germany, and in the ninth he was sent with the Garter to Charles VIII., King of France.

[a] Segar, in his MS. Baronagium, Part III., in the College of Arms, traces the family up to A.D. 1214, as in the following table:—

Robert Wriothesley. = Lucie, daughter to Palton.

Wm. Wriothesley, s. and h. = Nichola, d. to Peter de Fontaville.

Wm. Wriothesley, s. and h. = Agnes, d. to Robt. Giles.

Sir John Wriothesley, Garter. = Barbara, d. and h. to Januarius Dunstanville, a descendant of King Henry I.

During the early part of the year 1504, only four years before the birth of his grandson, the author of our Chronicle, he was buried in the choir of St. Giles's Church without Cripplegate, London, where he was laid in "a fair tomb," with his effigies and epitaph in brass inlaid. He must have been a very old man at his death, as it was more than sixty years from the time of his having been created a Pursuivant. Having no paternal arms, he took Azure, a cross or, between four falcons argent, in memory of his having been Falcon Herald. He often varied his crest, if not his arms, says Noble,[a] but he always made the former allusive to his office; his motto was "Humble and Serviceable." In compliment to him, who had been at the head of their incorporation, the Heralds' College have adopted his arms as their own, changing the colours. Mr. Dallaway, in his elegant work, has given a portrait of Sir John on horseback, taken in 1511 from a Tournament Roll in the Heralds' College. He is represented in a brown or sad-coloured robe, and over it his tabard, with a verge or sceptre in his hand, and upon his head is a cap, which, on account of his great age, he had obtained licence to wear. He married thrice: first Barbara, daughter and sole heir of John de Castlecomb, or, as he is by some called, Januarius de Castlecomb *alias* Dunstanville, a lineal descendant of one of the illegitimate sons of Henry I., by which marriage he greatly augmented his riches and honour, and had presented to him four children, two sons and two daughters. The elder of these sons was William, who became York Herald, and father of Sir Thomas, Earl of Southampton, K.G.; and the younger, Sir Thomas, who succeeded his father as Garter, and was the father of our chronicler.

Sir John's second wife was Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Arnold, Esq., by Agnes his second wife, and sister and sole heir of Richard Arnold, Esq. She was buried in the choir of St. Giles's Church, Cripplegate, and had this inscription upon her grave-stone:

"Elienor, wyff of John Wrythe, Esq. daughter of Thos. Arnold,

[a] Noble's College of Arms, p. 81.

Esq." By her, Garter had three children, a son John, who died young, and two daughters, Agnes, a nun at Sion, and Barbara, married to Anthony Hungerford, son of Sir Thomas Hungerford of Down Ampney in Wilts, knight. Sir John's third wife was Ann Mynne, probably a relative of John Mynne, York Herald, by whom he had two children, Margaret, married to Mr. Vaughan, and Isabel, married to William Gough, and secondly to John Davers, Esq. of Worming-hall, co. Bucks.

It is, however, with Sir John's second wife, Eleanor, that we are chiefly interested; she was, as we are told by Noble,[a] the sister and heir of Richard Arnold. Now Richard Arnold, according to Hearne, was the author of the Chronicle indifferently known as "The Customes of London," "The Chronicle of the City of London," and "Arnold's Chronicle," of which the earlier portion of the present Chronicle, embracing the reign of Henry VII. and the first eleven years of Henry VIII., is little more than a paraphrase. This is confirmatory of the supposition that the writer was Charles Wriothesley. It is also remarkable that the name of Richard Arnold's wife was Alice, and that our author's wife should also have been Alice; but whether she were the same lady does not appear. So far as the dates serve, it is quite possible that Charles Wriothesley might have married his grandfather's second wife's brother's widow.

The only reference made by our author to his wife is at page 108, where, speaking of the suppression of Barking Abbey, he writes, "this howse with the demeanes was geaven to Sir Thomas Denis, knight, of Devonshire, and to his heires for eaver, which Sir Thomas Denis hath to wife my ladie Murffen, sometyme wief to Mr. Murfen, late Mayor of London, and daughter to Mr. Angell Dunne, and sometime mistress to Alis my wife that now (1539) is;" from which expression we might infer that Alice was his second wife, and not the daughter of Mr. Mallory mentioned in the MS. genealogy in

[a] Noble's College of Arms, p. 83.

the College of Arms. It would likewise appear that the writer was contemporary with Thomas Murfin or Murfen, whom he speaks of as late mayor. Now Thomas Mirfin was Lord Mayor in 1518, which is two years prior to the date at which the second edition of Arnold's Chronicle breaks off, and ten years subsequent to the birth of our author. It does not appear that Charles Wriothesley had any children. He had many books, which had probably been his father's, but he kept them, says Stow, "too long from the sight of the learned." At his death Sir William Dethick, Garter, purchased most of them, including possibly the original MS. of this Chronicle, but which I have not been able to discover. The transcript from which our text is derived was probably made for the Wriothesleys Earls of Southampton, and came, through the marriage of Elizabeth, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, with Josceline Percy, the eleventh and last Earl of Northumberland of the male line of the Percies, into the possession of that family. It is known to have belonged to George fifth Duke of Northumberland when Earl of Beverley, to whom it is supposed to have come from his grandmother the heiress of Alnwick and Syon, and was in his library in 11, Portman Square; at the division of whose books and library it fell to the share of its present owner.

The Wriothesleys would appear to have been a literary family, or, besides their connection with Richard Arnold, the chronicler of London, Stow tells us that Sir John Wryth (the grandfather of our chronicler), whom he misspells "Sir John Ryst," made a remarkable note of the Chartæ Regiæ, or Royal Charters, granted to divers abbeys and colleges, which he gathered together in a book by commandment at the suppression of the monasteries, which book he left, with divers such like monuments, to his heirs. His son Sir Thomas, who likewise filled the office of Garter, is recorded by Noble[a] to have also written and collected many MSS., chiefly bearing on his official employment. The orthography of his name appears to have given him much perplexity, for he continually varied his

[a] Noble's College of Arms, p. 109.

signature, at times writing himself Thomas Wr. of Crick[lade], from his place of abode, at other times Wrye Wallingford and Wryst Wallingford, the suffix being borrowed from his office of Wallingford Pursuivant, which he held under Arthur Prince of Wales; and subsequently he signed himself Wreseley, Writhesley, and Wriothesley, almost indifferently.[a] Queen Katharine Parr, writing to a lady of his family, spells the name Wreseley, but the Earls of Southampton adopted the spelling of Wriothesley. Upon his elevation to the office of Garter, Sir Thomas came to reside in London, and built for himself a fair house without the postern of Cripplegate. Stow, in his "Survey," gives the following very interesting description of the site of the family mansion:—"In Red Cross Street, on the west side from St. Giles's churchyard up to the cross, there be many fair houses built outward, with divers alleys turning into a large plot of ground, called the Jews' Garden, as being the only place appointed them in England wherein to bury their dead, till the year 1177, the 24th of Henry II. that it was permitted to them, after long suit to the King and Parliament at Oxford, to have a special place assigned them in every quarter where they dwelt. This plot of ground remained to the said Jews till the time of their final banishment out of England, and is now turned into fair garden plots and summer-houses for pleasure. And on the west side of the Red Cross is a street called the Barbican, because sometime there stood, on the north side thereof, a burgh-kenin, or watch-tower, of the City, called in some language (or dialect) a barbican, as a bikening is called a beacon.[b] This burgh-kenning, by the name of the Manor of Base-Court, was given by Edward III.

[a] At the accession of Henry VIII. he obtained, October 9, 1509, a new patent, in which he is designated Thomas Wriothesley *alias* Writhe late called Wallingford, son of John Wriothesley *alias* Writhe late called Gartier. See Rot. Pat. 1 Hen. VIII. Part. 2, m. 16.

[b] The derivation of Barbican is evidently from the two Anglo-Saxon words "burh," a city, and "beacen" or "becun," a beacon, signifying the City watch-tower.

to Robert Ufford Earl of Suffolk, and was lately appertaining to Peregrine Bertie, Lord Willoughby of Eresby.

"Next adjoining to this is one great house, called Garter House, sometime built by Sir Thomas Writhe or Writhesley, knt., *alias* Garter Principal King of Arms, second son of Sir John Writhe, knt., *alias* Garter, and was uncle to Thomas the first Earl of Southampton, Knight of the Garter and Chancellor of England; he built this house, and in the top thereof a chapel, which he dedicated by the name of St. Trinitatis in Alto." It was probably in this house that our author was born, and after he became Windsor Herald he continued to reside in the same parish, for in a Valuation Roll[a] made in the 24th year of Henry VIII. occurs a list of the residents of this parish, amongst whom figures conspicuously Charles Wriothesley as a gentleman valued in lands and fees at 38*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and in goods 40*l.*, a handsome income in those times, while his father Sir Thomas, then Garter, is valued at only 40*l.* in fees. Another member of the College of Arms, Norroy, was likewise a householder in this parish, being valued at 40*l.* in goods and 20*l.* fees; and curiously we find John Murfyn, probably a relative of the late Lord Mayor, valued at 20*l.*, thus showing that the Murfyns, at whose house our author met with his wife Alice, were neighbours of the Wriothesleys.

Our author may therefore be said to have passed his life in the midst of that part of London which was the heart of its ancient traffic. Here was the Chepe or great City market, which he must have traversed almost daily on his way from his private residence to his office at the College of Arms, and in his way too was the famous Paul's Cross, at which the fathers of the Reformation delivered their fervid harrangues to wondering audiences so often alluded to in his narrative of the events of those stirring times. At page 80 he informs us that he was present in Smithfield at the martyrdom of Friar

[a] This list is preserved in the Public Record Office, and is described in Calendar of State Papers, Henry VIII. vol. iii. part. ii. No. 2486.

Forrest, when he estimated the by-standers at above ten thousand persons; and in another place (see p. 126) he describes the surprise of the people on hearing the tidings of the execution of the Lord Dacres, whom they supposed would be pardoned. On the north side of the Chepe, or Cheapside as it has since been designated, and in the direct line from our author's house to the cathedral or church of St. Paul, the goldsmiths had their line of shops, called Goldsmiths' Row, where they exhibited their attractive display in view of the worshippers proceeding to the cathedral church, just as such a row has existed down to our own day near Nôtre Dame at Paris, and in the approaches to other great continental churches. Then, in the immediate neighbourhood of his house was the ancient church of St. Giles, in which, as Stow tells us, of old time was a fraternity or brotherhood of our Blessed Lady or Corpus Christi and St. Giles, founded by John Belancer, in the 35th year of Edward III. The destruction of the interior of this church by fire in 1545 is narrated by our chronicler at page 161.

"The 12th day of September (in the 37th year of King Henry VIII.), about four of the clock in the morning, the church of St. Giles without Cripplegate was espied on fire, which church, with the steeple and bells, was clean burned before seven of the clock in the same morning, the stone walls only saved, which could not burn; by what means no man could tell." This mention of the destruction of one of the City churches would have been very unlikely to have been made by a general historian not interested in the locality; but is very natural as coming from the pen of an old parishioner, especially of one so intimately concerned in the fate of the sacred edifice as was Charles Wriothesley, whose father and grandfather were buried there.

After this conflagration the church of Saint Giles was almost immediately restored, being, as Stow tells us in his Survey of London, "a very fair and large church, lately repaired, after that the same was burnt in the 37th Henry VIII. by which mischance the monuments of the dead in this church are very few;" notwith-

standing, says he, "I have read of these following:—Sir John Writh *alias* Writhesley, Garter King-at-Arms; Joan, wife to Thomas Writhesley, Garter, daughter and heir to William Hal, Esq.; John Writhesley, the younger, son to Sir John Writhesley and Alianor; Alianor, sccond wife to John Writhesley, daughter and heir to Thomas Arnold, being sister and heir to Richard Arnold, Esq.; John, her son and heir; and Margaret with her daughter." Besides these monuments of the Wriothesleys, Stow enumerates about a dozen others, including that of Thomas Hanley, Clarencieux King at Arms, and several erected subsequent to the fire, as that "of the learned John Foxe, writer of the Acts and Monuments of the English Church, 1587, and that of the skilful Robert Glover, Somerset Herald, 1588."

Some time after his father's death Charles Wriothesley removed from Saint Giles's into the neighbouring parish of Saint Sepulchre's, where he died in the house of the distinguished historian and antiquary Camden, as we learn from his funeral certificate, which, by the courtesy of Mr. Tucker, Rouge-Croix pursuivant, I am here enabled to insert:—

Charles Wryothesley, Esq^r. al's Wyndsor Herauld of Armes, departed in his lodging at Camden's howse, in the paryshe of Sepulchres in London, on Sonday the 25th of Januarye 1561, A° 4 Eliz. Reginæ, about vi. of the clocke in the morning, and was buryed on the Tuesday mornyng next after in the myddle Isle of the Churche there, as followeth:

It'm the sayd corpse being cov'ed with a pawle of black velvett garnyshed with scocheons of his owne armes and hys wyfe, and all alonge the corpse lay above the pawle a ryche cote of the Quenes Ma'ties Armes, which corpse was carryed by 4 poore men in gowns.

And at eche corner went a pursuyvant of Armes in mornyng gowns and hodes weerynge the Quenes cotes of Armes. Then next after followed Somersett herauld as morner in a gowne and a hoode. Then after theym followed Garter, Clarenceaux, Chester, York, Richmond, and Lancaster and Rose, not in theyre mornyng habytt, for which buryall the offyce of Armes sawe all things payd and dyscharged.

So far as I can gather from his writing, our Chronicler was opposed in principle to the usurpations of the Papacy, and went with "our Sovereign and Emperor" Henry VIII. in his endeavours to found a National Church, and even looked with complacency on the complete separation from Rome and the abolition of all superstitious images; but on the accession of Edward VI. the reforming zeal of the Protestant movement rather scandalized him, as it threatened to sweep away all that was venerable in the outward ceremonies of religion. It was consequently with a friendly eye he viewed the prospect of a return to the ancient *régime* on the accession of Queen Mary, as did probably the great bulk of the nation, until her bigotry and cruelty alienated the affections of her subjects, and drove our author, with many other literary men, to seek safety in seclusion; hence the last portion of this Chronicle will not be found so valuable as the middle portion, containing comparatively fewer particulars not to be gleaned from other sources.

The comparative inferiority of the earlier portion of this Chronicle in comparison with the middle is easily accounted for by the youth of the writer, who was not born till the last year of the reign of Henry VII., and had therefore to derive his earlier information from the experience of others. He consequently adopted the last portion of Arnold's Chronicle as the commencement of his history with but slight variations, and was not at the pains to correct several obvious blunders in his relative's narrative. As it is only the reign of Henry VII. and the first eleven years of Henry VIII. that our author has embodied in his history, it is not requisite here to enter upon an exhaustive analysis of the sources from which "The Customes of London" are derived; but in passing I may observe, that an ancient MS Chronicle of London, preserved in the College of Arms, distinguished as MS. Arundel XIX., and another similar Chronicle in the British Museum among the Cotton. MSS. marked Julius B. I., seem to have furnished Arnold with the chief portion of his information anterior to his own time.

After the eleventh year of Henry VIII. our author would appear to have chiefly depended upon his own observation, and to have made but little use of the writings of others, and this renders his history of the greater value as an independent authority. As this point is of the utmost importance in estimating the comparative value of the present publication, I will lay before the reader a few passages, selected out of a great many similar ones, which place it beyond a doubt that our author was contemporary with the events he describes:—

Page 53.—This young Lord Henry Fitz-Roy was maried to the Duke of Norfolkes daughter named Ladie Marie, and her mother was daughter to the last Duke of Buckhinghame, but the said yonge Duke had neaver layne by his wife, and so she is maide, wife, and now a widow. I praie God send her now good fortune.

Page 64.—Alsoe, the 27th daye of Maye 1537, being Trynytie Sondaye, there was Te Deum sounge in Powles for joye of the Queenes quickninge of childe, my Lord Chaunseler, Lord Privaye Seale, with diverse other Lordes and Bishopps, beinge then present; the Mayre and Aldermen with the beste craftes of the cyttye beinge there in their lyveryes, all gevinge laude and prayse to God for joye of the same, wher the Bishopp of Worcester, called Docter Latymer, made an oration afore all the Lordes and Commons, after Te Deum was songe, shewinge the cause of their assemblye, which oration was mervelouse fruitefull to the hearers; and alsoe the same night was diverse greate fyers made in London, and a hogeshead of wyne at everye fyer for poore people to drinke as longe as yt woulde laste; I praye Jesue, and it be his will, send us a Prince.

Page 84.—This yere (1538), the 19th day of August, beinge Monday, Mr. John Audley departed out of this world at mydnight at his place of Hodnill, in Warwyckeshire, which sayd Mr. Audley was husband to the Duches of Buckingham, departed, and after was marryed to Maister Spencers wyfe of Warwickshire, which remayned nowe his wydowe.

Page 85.—This yere (1538), the first daye of September, beinge Sondaye, at Clerkenwell, where the wrestlinge is kept, after the

wrestlinge was done, there was hanged on a payre of gallowes, newe made, in the same place, the hangman of London [one Cratwell] and two more for robbinge a bouth in Bartlemewe fayre, which sayd hangman had done execution in London since the Holy Mayde of Kent was hanged, and was a conninge butcher in quarteringe of men.

Page 100.—The Parliament begunne in Aprill last past (1539) brake up the 28th daye of June, and was rejourned till the morrowe after All Soules daye next comminge.

Page 119.—This yeare (1540), the eight daie of Maie, Mr. Richard Farmar, grocer, of London, a man of great londes and substance, was arraigned in the Kinges Bench at Westmester for misprisonmente of certaine seditious wordes spoken by him against the Kinges Majestie, wherfore he was that daie condempned to perpetuall prison, and all his landes and goodes forfett to the King, which was great pitie that he used himself so, for he was a gentle person and wel beloved in the cittie, and had kept a great howse in the cittie, and had married his children to great mariages.

Page 119.—This yeare (1540), in the beginning of Julie, the King was divorced from his wife Queene Anne, daughter to the Duke of Cleve, because she was contracted to a Duke in her [own] countrey before she came into England, and Sir Thomas Crumwell, Earle of Essex, had kept it secrett from the Kinge, which was great pitie that so good a ladie as she is should so sone [have] lost her great joy; nevertheles the King hath geaven her fower thousande poundes by the yeare with fower goodlie manners in England to keepe her estate during her lief, and she is purposed to remaine still in this lande.

The account of this Queen's first interview with Henry VIII. after her landing in England is more circumstantial, and differs materially from the ordinary received narratives. (See page 109.)

Having, as I hope, adduced satisfactory proof that this Chronicle is synchronous with the events described, it is proper that I should call the attention of the reader to the remarkable circumstance that at folio 598 of the MS. occurs a direct reference to Stow's Annales, which, if made by the original compiler of the Chronicle, would scatter such evidence to the winds. The edition of the Annales to

which reference is made was not published till 1592, and is now exceedingly scarce. A copy, however, exists in the Archiepiscopal Library at Lambeth, and has been kindly referred to for me by the librarian. The next edition of Stow was that in 1631, edited by Edmund Howes. It will be readily perceived, therefore, that this reference fixes the date of our MS. to the close of the sixteenth or commencement of the seventeenth centuries, which corresponds well with the handwriting and spelling of the MS., but renders it extremely improbable that the writer of the note in question was the author of the Chronicle. The words of the note are "the rest is at large set downe in Mr. Stowe's Annales of England, p. 1067." This note is in the same handwriting as the text, and must consequently be referred to the transcriber, who, as he neared the conclusion of his task, was anxious to save time and space.

It is likewise observable that Stow, in the list of authors made use of by him in his 1565 edition of the "Summaries of English Chronicles," places Arnold's Chronicles first, and speaks of them in the plural number, as if more than one were known to him; it is possible that he may have considered this Chronicle a continuation of Arnold. This also would explain the mistake made by the learned compiler of the catalogue of Lord Oxford's printed books, who mentions a third edition of Arnold, whereas it is well known that only two editions of Arnold's Chronicle were published—the first in 1502 and the second about 1521—until a comparatively recent period, when Mr. F. Douce brought out his third edition in 1811. It would be tedious to go through an analytical comparison of the many points of agreement more or less close to be met with in the reigns of Henry VIII. and his successors wherein this Chronicle coincides with the narratives of Hall, Grafton, Holinshed, and Stow, more particularly the two last, who, although posterior, nevertheless enjoyed the friendship of the same persons with whom Wriothesley was acquainted. Thus we find that Raphael Holinshed's intimate friend and assistant in the compilation of his

Chronicle was Francis Thynne, Lancaster Herald, who, being a member of the College of Arms, would have ready access to the same sources of information as Wriothesley, who was Windsor Herald, if not the use of this very Chronicle. In like manner in Harleian MSS. Cod. 543, which is a collection by Stow of historical materials, at fol. 119 occurs the entry "Notes taken out of a book borrowed of Mr. York Herald." In criticising the respective value of these authorities Hallam[a] observes that Hall, who wrote under Edward VI., is our best witness for the events of Henry's reign, Grafton being so literally a copyist from him as scarcely to be regarded, while Holinshed, though valuable, is later than Hall, and Stow later still. We should here notice that the present Chronicle was unknown to Hallam, and is prior to Hall.

The chief rivalry appears to have been between Holinshed and Stow, who both published their histories simultaneously. Thus we read in Stow's edition of his "Annales," published in 1605, that his "larger volume and historie of this iland," which he had "made readie for the presse" at the instigation and under the patronage of Archbishop Parker, was prevented from seeing the light, "by the printing and reprinting, without warrant or well liking, of Raigne Wolfe's Collection and other late commers, by the name of Raphaell Holinshed his Chronicle." The manuscript of this last-mentioned work of Stow, which the author describes as "orderly written," is not known to be now in existence, and at first sight I had some doubt whether the present chronicle might not have formed a portion of the missing work; but a closer investigation and comparison of the history with Stow's known works entirely dispelled such notion, and led to the identification of the author as Charles Wriothesley. It has been suggested that the book entitled "The Succession of the History of England," by John Stow, folio, 1638, of which a description will be found in Loundes's "Bibliographer's Manual," was a portion of Stow's missing work, and this very probably may be the case; but

[a] Const. Hist. ed. 1871, p. 28, note 3.

certainly the present Chronicle cannot be referred to the same source, notwithstanding the close similarity of expression in certain passages: *e.g.*, "It was, saith mine author, a pitiful thing to hear the lamentation that the people in the country made for them," meaning the lesser monastic houses. Now this passage, which is quoted from the 1631 edition of the "Annales," is almost identical with the words of our Chronicle (see page 43):—"It was pitie the great lamentation that the poore people made for them (the lesser monastic houses), for there was great hospitalitie kept amonge theim." The numerous variations made by Stow in his several editions of the "Annales" renders such comparison the more difficult, and in some instances even impossible, from the disappearance of one of these editions, viz. the first, which, according to Watt's "Bibliotheca," was published in 1573, in 12mo.; and the second, which came out in 1580, is not called by that name; while the third, viz. that of 1592, is only to be found in the Lambeth Library, and has been kindly referred to for me by Mr. Kershaw. The other two editions appeared in 1601 and 1605 respectively, but the last is almost identical with that of 1601, having only one sheet reprinted and a supplement added, continuing the history down to the 26th of March, 1605, being only ten days prior to the author's death. The circumstance of the author of our Chronicle dwelling within a stone's-throw of John Stow at the time they were both engaged in writing their respective stories is another reason of their accord in the narration of minute particulars relative to the City. While the former resided in the parish of St. Giles-without-Cripplegate, near Red Cross Street, the latter was dwelling near the well within Aldgate, as we learn from Stow's narrative of the events of the year 1549, when he tells us how the bailiff of Romford suffered the penalty of the law in that precinct, "being executed upon the pavement of my door where I then kept house." Stow afterwards removed to Lime Street Ward, where he continued to reside until his death in April 1605. Our author removed to the house of Camden, in the parish of St. Sepulchre, where he died in 1561, as we have before seen. It

UNIV

will be observed that Stow, although contemporary, was somewhat later in time, having been born in 1525, while our chronicler was born in 1508; consequently, while our Chronicler is contemporaneous, Stow had to borrow the facts of the earlier portion of the Tudor period, including the whole of the reign of Henry VIII., from pre-existing sources, of which he would appear to make no secret, by the frequent occurrence of such expressions as "so saith mine author," "according to my record," &c. He however seldom named his authority: this leaves us in doubt whether he or his continuator and editor Edmund Howes had access to the present Chronicle. I am inclined to think Stow never saw it, but that Thynne and Howes did, and the latter made use of it for his edition of Stow's "Annales," on which, as he tells us, "he bestowed thirty years labour," *i.e.* in bringing the edition of 1631 "into that good order and method in which we now see it." Upon this assertion Bishop Nicholson, in his "Historical Libraries," facetiously observed "that Howes must indeed have been very unfortunate if, after all this pains, he be justly liable to the sharp sentence Fuller has passed upon him, 'that he is as far short of Mr. Stow in goodness, as our age is of the integrity and charity of those that went before it.'" How it chanced that the transcriber of Lord Henry Percy's MS. came to refer to the 1592 edition of Stow's "Annales" may possibly be explained on the supposition that this was the transcript made by Howes, who, knowing that the incident of the Russian ambassador's shipwreck was more circumstantially narrated by Stow than in this Chronicle, would naturally abbreviate the passage, and make a reference to the edition of that book then lying before him.

Further evidence that the reference to Stow's Annales of 1592 was made by the transcriber and not by the writer of the Chronicle, is furnished by the attempt made by the same person to tamper with the date of the death of Queen Jane, so as to make it coincide with that erroneously given to that event by Stow, Grafton, Hall, Godwin, and most other ancient historians. Now this event, as proved by an original letter of Sir John Russell to Crumwell, still

extant in the Public Record Office, took place on the 24th Oct. 1537, and not on the 14th, as stated by Stow and others, making the Queen's death to have taken place twelve days after the birth of the infant prince Edward, instead of almost immediately, on which error was based the story of that prince having been brought into the world by the Cæsarean operation. Our chronicler correctly states (see p. 66), that the infant prince was born "on Friday, being the Eve of St. Edward the Confessor, at two of the clock in the morning, at Hampton Court beside Kingston, and the same day at eight o'clock in the morning Te Deum was sung in every parish church throughout London" After mentioning the birth on the 12th Oct. our Chronicler proceeds at page 67 to describe his christening on the 15th, and then on Thursday the 18th, being St. Luke's day, the proclamation of the young Prince at Court as heir to King Henry VIII., "with the title of Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornwall, and Earl of Chester;" followed on the 19th (see page 69) by a solemn procession through London, "which was done for the preservation and welfare of the Prince and the health of the Queen;" so that the Queen, according to our author, was then living. After this in the position of the 24th, although written the 14th, occurs the passage recording the Queen's death: "This yeare, the 14th of October, beinge Wednesday, Queene Jane departed this lyfe, lyeinge in childe bedd, about 2 of the clocke in the morninge." Now the 14th was Sunday, and could not therefore have been the date intended by the original writer of the Chronicle, who was most scrupulously exact in making the day of the week and month correspond; whereas the 24th would have fallen upon Wednesday, clearly proving that that was the date originally written, but that it had been altered by the copyist into the 14th to make it agree with Stow.

Although Stow has so largely forestalled the information contained in this volume, his narrative being in some parts even more circumstantial than our author's, that at first sight the latter appears to possess but little of novelty, and consequently to be of minor import-

ance to the historian, who was already in possession of the facts; yet on a closer inspection it will be found almost as valuable for what it omits as for what it adds. In the instance of Anne Boleyn's disgrace and execution this comparison of authorities leads to some new and important results. It is observable that no mention is made in this Chronicle of the oft-repeated tale of the King's sudden fit of jealousy conceived whilst witnessing the jousting at Greenwich. The fact of the jousts having taken place on the 1st of May 1536 is accurately stated, "in which George Boleyn Viscount Rochford acted as chief challenger, and Henry Norris as principal defendant;" but no mention is made of the King's jealousy. Stow, however, adds, "from these jousts King Henry suddenly departed to Westminster, having only with him six persons; of which sudden departure many men marvailed;" and Sanders furnishes the additional information "that, the Queen dropping her handkerchief, one of her gallants took it up and wiped his face with it." On the other hand, Burnet, who was at much pains to learn all he could respecting this affair, observes, that "this circumstance is not spoken of by Spelman, a judge at that time, who wrote an account of the whole transaction with his own hand in his commonplace book."

Anne Boleyn, it will be remembered, was at this time in no great favour with the King, and, as we shall presently show, the preliminary investigation as to the correctness of her conduct had already been initiated. Indeed, ever since the death of the ex-queen Katharine, in January 1535–6, she had been the object of detestation to a powerful political party, which opposed the spread of the Reformation doctrines, and which sought to renew the alliance of England with Germany in opposition to France. Her usual designation with the German Ambassador and other leaders of this party was "the concubine,"[a] and now that the great obstacle to the mutual friendship of the King with his nephew the Emperor Charles V. was

[a] See Chapuys Correspondence, printed in 1870 by Froude in his History, vol. ii. Appendix.

removed by the death of Queen Katharine, it became a political necessity with this party that Anne Boleyn should be expelled from court. The King had not made up his mind how he intended to act, being favourably disposed towards the German alliance, but resolved never again to submit to the Papal interference in his dominions, and, as the Queen was *enceinte*, he naturally was in hopes of a male heir, which might possibly have set all things right. At this juncture Bishop Stokesley, of London, being asked by one of Anne's political adversaries how he ought to act, the Bishop answered warily, that he would give his opinion to no one but the King, nor to the King himself until he had discovered which way his Majesty's inclinations lay. Verily, writes Chapuys, "the Bishop would not risk the effects of Anne's displeasure if there were a chance of her remaining in favour." Crumwell's plan was to bring about a reconciliation with the Pope and so procure a nullification of the King's marriage with Anne Boleyn; but the King would not listen to any proposition which involved a submission to Papal jurisdiction, so that some other course had to be devised. Had Anne's accouchement terminated propitiously in the birth of a son, it is possible that the King's affections might have been retained and an effectual opposition offered to the proposed alliance with the Emperor. The Queen, however, was prematurely delivered of a still-born male child, and, as this was the second time she had disappointed the King's hopes, his vexation knew no bounds. He seems to have attributed this miscarriage to her levity of conduct; she referred it to the shock which her system received on seeing the King thrown from his horse at the jousts. At which accident, writes our chronicler (see p. 33), "she tooke such a fright withall that it caused her to fall in travaile, and so was delivered afore her full tyme, which was a great discomfort to all this realme." Our chronicler might have added, "and the signal of her ruin;" for Henry was so passionately bent on having a male heir to succeed him on the throne, that he evidently had determined to set aside one wife after another until this object were attained.

In the Journals of the Lords we have preserved to us the royal speech read by Lord Chancellor Audley on the 8th of June, 1536, at the opening of the Parliament which was called to ratify the condemnation of Queen Anne and the King's marriage with Jane Seymour. In that remarkable document the King laments his hard fate, that, after having been so disappointed in his first two marriages, he should be obliged, for the welfare of the nation, to enter upon a third, "a personal sacrifice not required of any ordinary man."[a] And, stranger still as it may seem, the Parliament re-echoed the King's words, thanking his Majesty for his self-devotion, and the care he had for securing an undisputed succession. At any other period such language would have been incomprehensible; but when we call to mind that scarcely half a century separated those times from the Civil Wars of the Roses we can form some slight conception of the objections to a female succession, which might on any pretext be set aside by any ambitious claimant who had the audacity and power to appeal to arms. Such claimant actually existed in the person of James V. of Scotland, who came next in succession after the children of Henry VIII., being the heir of Margaret, eldest daughter of Henry VII., and consequently nephew of the King.

Disappointed and annoyed in his domestic relations, the King's health began to fail, and, rightly or wrongly, he became suspicious. His fears were further aroused by the report of his physician, who had been sent to investigate the cause of death of the late Queen Katharine. The physician at first stated that she had died a natural death, but, being required to make a fuller report, after a post mortem examination he returned answer that there could be no doubt as to the cause of her death, her heart being black.[b] This

[a] "Quem vel mediocris conditionis virum non deterrerent hæc a tertio matrimonio, cum in primo graves sumptus et animi molestias, in secundo autem maxima pericula, quæ illi, durante toto illo tempore, imminebant, in memoria repetatur."—Journals of the Lords, vol. i. p. 84.

[b] See Chapuys Correspondence, Froude, vol. ii. Append.

presumed employment of slow poison to bring about Katharine's death was at once popularly referred to the malign machinations of "the concubine" and her brother Lord Rochford, whose known animosity to the late Queen and her daughter the Princess Mary had been but too plainly exhibited in their abortive attempts to bring their rivals within the grasp of the new Act of Supremacy, and it was not entirely without cause that fears were expressed by the German ambassador for the personal safety of the Princess Mary, who was urged to make her timely escape to the continent. Although there is no evidence of any attempt having been actually made against the life of that princess, there can be little doubt that Anne and her supporters would have regarded with satisfaction any event which might have removed the Princess Mary out of the way, and thus left the question of the succession clear for the Princess Elizabeth, who was regarded as the hope of the Reformation. It would not be fair to attribute all the ill effects of these Court jealousies to one party only; for, while on the one side Anne Boleyn had made use of her influence with the King to oppose the interests of Katharine, and is said to have had the bad taste to show her satisfaction on hearing of that Queen's death "by wearing yellow for mourning," Katharine, on the other hand, had never ceased to plot and agitate for the dismissal of "the concubine" from Court, and had roused half the nobility of the kingdom to side with her in trying to persuade her nephew, the Emperor Charles V., to send an expedition to England to effect this object. Henry was no doubt aware of these machinations, but he lightly regarded them, correctly concluding that if left alone they would come to nothing, as his nephew the Emperor was not likely to encourage rebellion under any pretext.

It is scarcely necessary to say that there is no positive evidence of the employment of poison by Anne, neither is it probable that she should have resorted to such means to gratify her jealousy. It is much more probable that the physician's report was based on insufficient or defective analysis, or that he was prejudiced by the powerful political influence brought to bear on him. These suspi-

cions, however, whether groundless or well founded, were not confined to the King, or to the individual case of Queen Katharine. Just at this time the Duke of Richmond, the King's bastard son by Elizabeth Blount, began to show symptons of decline, and his malady was likewise attributed to the administration of slow poison by his stepmother Anne, whom he was not long after to follow to the grave.

In narrating the circumstances of his decease, which occurred on the 22nd July, about six weeks after the execution of Anne, our chronicler says (p. 53), "It was thought that he was privelie poysoned by the meanes of Queene Anne and her brother Lord Rotchford, for he pined inwardlie in his bodie long before he died. God knoweth the truth thereof." With these suspicions rife in the public mind, we may conclude that a supposed plot against the life of the King and his children, as set forth in the indictment, was the real ground of the proceedings taken against Anne and her intimate associates, and that the charges of adultery and incest were additional counts to support the treason, and to account for Anne's supposed object in wishing to get rid of the King, in order that she might marry some one of the pretended accomplices. (See Appendix, p. 195.)

This view is borne out by the wording of the indictment, which, after setting out the several charges of adultery, which are represented as having been committed at Westminster, Hampton Court, and Eltham, on days when the King was absent (see Appendix, p. 191, *et seq.*), goes on to specify, "that the Queen and other the said traitors jointly and severally, 31 Oct. 27 Hen. 8, and at various times before and after, compassed and imagined the King's death, and that the Queen had frequently promised to marry some one of the traitors whenever the King should depart this life, affirming she could never love the King in her heart."

"Furthermore, that the King, having come to the knowledge of and meditating upon the false and detestable crimes, vices, and treasons committed against him within a short time now passed, had conceived and taken to heart a sorrow and sadness by reason of the coldness of his Queen towards him, and her adulterous conduct, so that many injuries, evils, and perils have accrued and supervened therefrom to his royal body." (See Appendix, pp. 196, 219.)

The fact that the disorder of which the King ultimately died—ulceration of the legs—had already begun to show itself is not generally known, but such was undoubtedly the case, as we learn from a confidential letter of the King to the Earl of Surrey, written in 1537, or nearly ten years before his death, explaining the reasons for which he could not make a progress into the North:—

> Nevertheless, to be frank with you, which we desire you in any wise to keep to yourself, being an humour fallen into our legs, and our physicians therefore advising us in nowise to take so far a journey in the heat of the year, whereby the same might put us to further trouble and displeasure, it hath been thought more expedient that we should, upon that respect only, though the grounds before specified had not occurred with it, now change our determination, than that we should be too precise in that which to us, and our whole realm, might after minister some cause of repentance.

How Anne could be held directly answerable for this affliction of Providence at first appears difficult to comprehend, but the inference is that by her perverseness and levity of conduct, including the offence of her miscarriage, she had so wearied and lowered the King's mental and physical tone that the above-mentioned ailments had seized upon his constitution, "to the danger of the King's person and body, and to the scandal, danger, detriment, and derogation of the issue and heirs of the said King and Queen" (see Appendix, p. 196); which offence, by the statute made in the twenty-sixth year of this reign, amounted to treason. "So that," as Burnet observes, "the law made for Anne and her issue was now made use of to destroy her." Of the correctness of this view the records preserved in the Baga de Secretis and the Chapuys Correspondence furnish abundant evidence, and if Anne had spoken of the Kings's death even in jest, as she appears to have done by her own admission, it was no slight offence in the eye of the law. From Sir William Kingston's Reports to the Council of what transpired whilst Anne was under his custody in the Tower, we derive the information that Anne had actually been so indiscreet as to speak of the King's death as a probable event. The occasion, as related by Kingston, was

a conversation with Mrs. Cozen, who was one of the ladies appointed to wait on the Queen whilst in the Tower. Mrs. Cozen having asked the Queen "why Norris had said to her almoner on Saturday last that he could swear to her being a good woman," the Queen replied, "Marry, I bade him do so; for I asked him why he did not go through with his marriage, and he made answer that he would tarry a time. Then, said I, you look for dead men's shoes; for, if ought but good should come to the King, you would look to have me. He denied it; and I told him that I could undoe him if I would." This imagining of the King's death corresponds very nearly with the phrase used in the indictment, and, although uttered without any intention of compassing it, yet might bring the speaker within the meshes of the law of treason as then interpreted. It was not sufficient that the Queen of England should be innocent of the actual crimes imputed; she should have been above suspicion, whatever latitude of conduct might be taken by her gallant lord, which Anne certainly was not. It may be true that none of her recorded words necessarily bore a more serious construction than that of imprudence and over-familiarity with some of her courtiers and servants, for which an excuse has been sought by reference to her long residence in France, and the latitude allowed at the French Court, where such matters were not regarded as even indecorous. But such excuses were not likely to be admitted by her judges, and at the time of her trial these laches of good breeding were considered quite sufficient to lend a *primâ facie* probability to the worst insinuations. It was, no doubt, also remembered to her disadvantage that her original connection with the King was extremely reprehensible. It could not be forgotten that she had for long months corresponded with Henry before his divorce from Queen Katharine, and had received from him, without remonstrance, love-letters replete with coarse sensuality, relieved only by scholastic pedantry, thus laying herself open to the charge of encouraging the addresses of a married man, which she unquestionably did; and this illicit correspondence was carried on under the most disgraceful circumstances, for she well knew that her schemes of self-aggrandize-

ment could not be achieved except by wounding to the heart a kind and indulgent mistress, under whose protection she had been advanced to honour. All these things were against her at her trial.

It is a quibble rather than any valid excuse to urge that she had persuaded herself the King's marriage with Katharine was illegal and null. Of this she could neither be an impartial nor a fit judge. Even if the ecclesiastical objections to the marriage had been as clear as they were the reverse, that would make no difference either as to the delicacy or the morality of her conduct. Nor was this "pure maiden" free from scandal in the matter of adultery, for before the King had gone through the formality of a divorce, and before she herself had been married, even in private, she went on a progress with the King, and exercised such a suspicious influence over him that Christian charity would find it hard to repel grosser insinuations.[a] When after her ill-starred marriage her levity of conduct exposed her to the same taunts, it was natural to believe her guilty of the like offences with others as she had committed with the King. The suspicion too that she had employed slow poison to bring about the death of certain members of the royal household was also widely diffused, as we learn not only from this Chronicle but from the correspondence of Chapuys recently brought to light by the researches of Mr. Froude. Amongst the papers at Vienna is a narrative of an interview between the King and young Henry, who, coming to receive his father's blessing, as was the English custom, before he retired to rest, "the King burst into tears, saying, that he and his sister (meaning the Princess Mary) must thank God for having escaped the hands of that accursed and venomous harlot who had intended to poison them." "From these words," observes Chapuys to the Emperor, "it would appear the King knows something." This

[a] It is difficult to believe that Anne's prudence should have been surprised at the end of so long a courtship, though, as Fuller says of her, "she was cunning in her chastity." Yet a contemporary letter of the French ambassador, and the premature birth of the Princess Elizabeth on the 7th Sept. 1533, being only seven months and thirteen days after the private marriage on the 25th January preceding, countenance this assertion. See Archæologia, vol. xviii. 77-82; also Harl. MSS. 283, 22, and 287, 1, both of which are wrongly dated in catalogue.

occurred on the very day on which Anne was committed to the Tower, and was probably the secret said to have been disclosed by Lady Wingfield on her death-bed, and which was reported to the King at Greenwich.

How far the King believed in the truth of these criminal accusations, and whether it were the conviction of young Henry that he was actually the victim of some insidious poison, which induced him to give his attendance, with other of the nobility, on the Tower Green, to witness the execution of his father's wife, as noted by our chronicler (see p. 41), it is not needful here to discuss; certain it is that these suspicions were rife in the public mind, and were believed by a large section if not by the majority of the English nation. Even our chronicler, though otherwise well-inclined, as Mr. Froude observes, to Anne, gives a modified credence to them, as evidenced by the before-quoted passage (see p. xxvii.). It will not be without weight here to state that Mr. Froude, who had the perusal of the transcript of this MS. Chronicle before it was placed in the hands of the printer, commends the writer of it as "giving more particulars about Anne's fall than any other English writer of the time." This expression of opinion as coming from so distinguished an historian is no slight commendation, and is of value in estimating its intrinsic worth as an addition to our sources of historical information. It was not to be expected that we should find these charges of poisoning repeated by Stow or any of the chroniclers who wrote in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, for to traduce the character of her mother and to question her own legitimacy would have brought down upon themselves the resentment of that sovereign.

So far as I have been able to form an opinion from the documentary evidence hitherto brought to light, it does not appear that Henry personally exerted himself to pervert the course of justice: he simply gave ear to the current Court scandals, and, being tired of his Queen, directed that an inquiry should be instituted into her conduct, which resulted in the apprehension and committal of the Queen and her associates, as they are called, on

various charges of treason and adultery. When once legal proceedings had been instituted, witnesses were not wanting to avouch the truth of these suspicions, and we have, preserved to our time, both the substance of the accusations on which the judgment was based and the whole of the legal process. Amongst the records of the King's Bench now in the Public Record Office are the original documents, contained in the Baga de Secretis, which formerly were kept under three keys, one held by the Lord Chief Justice, another by the Attorney-General, and the third by the Master of the Crown Office; and in Pouches 8 and 9 of this collection are contained the identical instruments used at the trial of Queen Anne Boleyn and her brother Lord Rochford, which were supposed for a long time to have been intentionally suppressed or destroyed. So far, however, from the Government of that time endeavouring to destroy the evidences of the trial, as usually asserted, unwonted care was taken to preserve a full record of the proceedings, for, besides an enrolment or summary of the trial, most of the original documents employed on this occasion have been preserved. It is also important to observe that the Government on this occasion, instead of resorting to the summary process of an attainder in Parliament, which might easily have been procured, and so shut out any possibility of escape for the prisoners, elected rather to proceed by the ordinary course of justice, notwithstanding the risk of an acquittal by a jury in the event of the charges not being substantiated. The first point of importance we gather from these documents is that the preliminary investigation into the Queen's conduct was initiated so early as the 24th of April, when the special commission of Oyer and Terminer was issued to the justices of Middlesex and Kent. This circumstace at once dispels the possibility of the jousts at Greenwich having been the occasion of these scandals, for they were not commenced until the 1st of May. It is likewise clear that Anne's condemnation was not a foregone conclusion when these investigations were instituted, else the King would not have taken her down to Greenwich with him to enjoy the spectacle of the tournament. It was not till he was informed that there were *primâ facie* grounds for the charges

which had hitherto been only whispered that he manifested a determination to bring the persons accused to trial, and from that moment he took energetic action by ordering the Queen and her accomplices to be arrested and lodged in the Tower, after which he never saw her again.

From the Queen's indictment (see Appendix, p. 194) we likewise gain a clue to how these reports came to be noised abroad, for her pretended accomplices are there described "as having become so very jealous of each other, that, in order to secure her affections, they did satisfy her inordinate desires, and the Queen was so jealous of the Lord Rochford and other the before mentioned traitors, that she would not allow them to hold any familiarity with any other woman without exhibiting her exceeding displeasure and indignation:" which passage may be taken to mean either that they were admitted to a guilty intimacy by the Queen or that they were so jealous of each other that, in order to assert their favour at Court, they did not even refrain from casting aspersions on the Queen's honour.

When first brought before the Council, we are told, they all maintained their innocence and the innocence of the Queen, and were re-committed; but being brought up a second time and cross-examined, Mark Smeton, one of the grooms of the privy chamber and an accomplished musician, in much favour with the Queen, confessed his guilt, admitting that he had committed adultery with the Queen on three several occasions. From Sir Edward Baynton's letter to the Lord Treasurer we learn that Norris, Weston, and Smeton made general admissions, but denied resolutely that any actual offence had been committed. On being pressed further and cross-examined Smeton confessed to actual adultery; Norris hesitated; being pressed, however, by Sir William Fitzwilliam to speak the truth, he also made a similar acknowledgment, although he afterwards withdrew from what he had said. Weston persisted in declaring himself innocent. The result was unsatisfactory, and it was thought that it would "much touch the King's honour if the

guilt of the accused was not proved more clearly." No doubt Baynton was right in his stricture, and glad should we be if the result could be rendered less unsatisfactory; but the confession of the one "varlet," as Chapuys terms him, makes a satisfactory explanation very difficult. If Smeton were guilty, as he confessed, of actual adultery, the Queen must also have been guilty, and as he does not appear to have retracted, even when brought to the gallows, we can scarcely believe him innocent.

On the 18th of May, Kingston, who was at that time Lieutenant of the Tower, wrote to Cromwell, telling him that the Queen had sent for him early in the morning to speak with him touching her innocence (apparently in the presence of Cranmer), and that she had again sent for him while he was writing this same letter, and at his coming had exclaimed, "Mr. Kingston, I hear say I shall not die before noon, and I am very sorry therefore, for I thought to be dead by this time and past my pain." I told her that it should be no pain, it was so subtle; and then she said, "I heard say the executioner was very good, and I have a little neck;" and she put her hands about it laughing heartily. "Truly this lady," adds the Lieutenant of the Tower, "has much joy and pleasure in death." Certainly this does not look like guilt; but at the same time it is impossible to reconcile the supposition of the Queen's innocence with the admission of Smeton's guilt. Even if we set aside the confession of Smeton as the insane utterance of a bewildered courtier, or the base lie of a traitorous villain, it still remains a mystery how little evidence of actual criminality can be adduced against the parties condemned as accomplices of the unfortunate Queen, and yet how they all died without making a clear declaration of their innocence. Indeed, if their dying speeches may be taken as genuine, nearly all of them acknowledged that for some cause or other they were justly punished. The Vienna papers, comprising as they do letters of Queen Katharine and the Princess Mary, while on the whole they tell in favour of Anne Boleyn, allowance being made for the fact of their having been written by her political oppo-

nents and bitterest enemies, place us in this dilemma, that they confirm the authenticity of the dying speeches of the accused, which otherwise might have been suspected of being the spurious inventions of credulous chroniclers, or the interested utterances of an unscrupulous Government, put into the mouths of the condemned, and circulated in order to calm the popular mind. Amongst these papers, however, Mr. Froude found a Spanish version of the speech of Lord Rochford exactly corresponding in substance with that contained in the present volume. (See pp. 39, 40.) This speech is not to be met with in its entirety in any other Chronicle, and it goes far to inculpate the Queen's brother by his own admission. It is very unlikely that the Emperor's Ambassador should have been imposed upon by fictitious speeches circulated by the Government, even if an intelligent man of the world like our Chronicler could have been so deceived, nor would Constantyne, whose Memoir is printed in the Archæologia, vol. xxiii. pp. 63-66, and who was an attendant at this time on Henry Norris, and had been many years a friend and schoolfellow of William Bryerton, have accepted such utterances as true without satisfying himself of their genuineness, especially as such verification would have been no difficult matter, the public being suffered to be present at these executions. Constantyne was a resolute Protestant, and he says that at first he and all other friends of the Gospel were unable to believe that the Queen had behaved so abominably. "As I may be saved before God," he writes, "I could not believe it, afore I heard them speak at their death." . . . . "But on the scaffold," he adds: "in a manner all confessed except Mr. Norris, who said almost nothing at all." In the like strain Archbishop Cranmer writes in his postscript to his well-known letter to the King in behalf of the fallen Queen, "I am exceeding sorry that such faults can be proved against the Queen, as I heard of their relation." This postscript was added to his letter upon his return from the interview with the Lord Chancellor, Lords Oxford and Sussex, and the Lord Chamberlain, in the Star Chamber.

There is, however, a third solution to this mystery, which, I believe, has never yet been canvassed. In a recent number of the Pall Mall Gazette,[a] when speaking of the apprehension and confession of the supposed Nana Sahib, the writer observes:

> The fear of death may be overcome in a fanatic mind by many influences. In the late Kuka disturbances several people were condemned to death on their own confession, and by a mere accident it was discovered only just in time to stay their execution that they had absolutely nothing whatever to do with the outrages. The reasons for their false statements inviting death have scarcely been satisfactorily elucidated, but the moral is obvious.

viz., that no man's evidence ought to be received as conclusive against himself. The moral may be obvious to us, but it certainly would not have been to those who lived in the reign of Henry VIII. The worst of it, however, is that Smeton confessed to the adultery, for which he threw himself on the King's mercy (see Appendix, p. 196), but pleaded not guilty to the other counts, on which he desired to be tried by a jury, so that it is even difficult to believe him to have been suffering from temporary insanity.

Such a solution, if admitted for the sake of argument, would render intelligible the whole proceedings and clear up much of the mystery which surrounds this political tragedy. The King, the peers, the judges, the two grand juries, the petty juries, and the parliament, may have all acted on this showing in their ordinary and constitutional manner, and the law may have had its course without undue influence being brought to bear, and yet justice may, in this instance, as in others with which we are better acquainted, have grievously miscarried.

It has been asserted that Smeton was bribed and tortured, but of this I believe no evidence can be adduced, and, if such had been the case, some trace of it would certainly have appeared in the legal pro-

[a] Oct. 1874.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

ceedings. It is well known that torture was used in the case of Anne Askew, and no secret was made of it (see this Chronicle, p. 168), so that we should have had some mention of such a proceeding had it been resorted to in this instance. It is remarkable that in the original precept of the justices to the sheriff, which is preserved in Pouch viii. (see Appendix, p. 203), and bears date 12th May, 1536, the name of Smeton has been erased after having been written in, as if he had then confessed and it was not considered requisite to bring him up for further examination.

In like manner the partial admission of culpability by the other prisoners, while denying the main charge, is explained on the like supposition; for, being in constant attendance on her majesty, it was to be presumed that they would have been cognizant of any marked impropriety of conduct between the Queen and her favourite musician, and if they did not check it, or inform the King, they were to be held answerable for their neglect of duty. Now, as Smeton had confessed, they could not entirely rebut the charge of complicity, and were possibly conscious that this misfortune had been partially brought about through their own frivolities and unwise encouragement of the Queen's coquettish pleasantries.

We, however, are still confronted with the difficulty of harmonising the Queen's assertion of innocence with the dubious admission, in her dying speech on the Tower Green, to the effect "that she had been judged according to law, and by the law condemned," or, as our chronicler has recorded it, "I here humbly submit me to the law as the law hath judged me." Instead of showing any bitterness towards her husband and sovereign, Anne's speech, it should be remarked, bears witness to the high estimation in which she still held him personally, notwithstanding the cruel position in which she was placed. It can therefore only be understood as implying that she was mentally persuaded the King intended her no personal wrong, but that her trial had been fair and open according to the law as then administered, which is a very different thing from the admission of unfaithfulness to the King's bed as sometimes asserted.

It should here be noted that the condemnation of the Queen, and the other prisoners, was on the charge of treason, of which the adultery and incest formed only separate counts; and that the adultery at least was regarded by the archbishop as doubtful, for, in declaring the ecclesiastical sentence of divorce, he preferred to ground his decision on the original nullity of the Queen's marriage owing to some pre-existing cause of ineligibility, which rendered the King's connection with Anne Boleyn only a concubinage, and consequently the Princess Elizabeth illegitimate. Burnet has argued that if the marriage were originally null, as declared by Cranmer, the adultery could not have been committed, and therefore the Queen's condemnation was illegal; but he overlooks the fact that the sentence was for treason, which might be committed in a variety of ways, even by Anne's simply not informing the King that she had been incontinent before marriage, or that she had been affianced to any other person, for such were the tyrannical laws passed by Henry to protect, as he asserted, the purity of the succession.

According to our chronicler, the divorce decreed by Cranmer was based on the supposition of a prior contract of marriage of Anne Boleyn with Lord Henry Algernon Percy, afterwards eighteenth Earl of Northumberland; but, as before mentioned, this was positively denied by the Earl; and although it has been insinuated that no reliance can be placed on this denial, as the Earl could not have admitted so much without grave danger to himself, yet the high character of the Earl, and the fact of his having been called to sit upon the trial, from which he was obliged to retire by reason of a sudden attack of illness, combine to make us believe that no such pre-contract had ever been entered into, but that the true ground of the ecclesiastical sentence of nullity of marriage passed at Lambeth by Cranmer was the circumstance of the King's previous connexion with Mary Boleyn, as reported by Chapuys to the Emperor. This agrees too with Cranmer's statement that his sentence was based on circumstances not hitherto known, but which had lately been revealed to him by the parties themselves, so that

the marriage had been null and void from the beginning. If so, our chronicler, like most other contemporary writers, must have been misinformed in this particular; but as the whole transaction reflected no credit on the King, who must have known even better than Anne Boleyn of this impediment to their marriage, it is reasonable to suppose that the cause was purposely kept secret for political reasons.

Dr. Lingard had, independently of the Vienna documents, arrived at the conclusion that the sentence of nullity of marriage was based on the previous concubinage of the King with Anne's sister Mary, who had succeeded the daughter of Sir John Blount as royal mistress, and who after being passionately loved for a season had been in her turn abandoned by the King before Anne Boleyn's return from the French Court. This it was with which Cardinal Pole reproached the King in one of the letters he addressed to Henry; and this it was which probably rendered Anne Boleyn so reluctant to accept the King's advances unless assured of marriage. We might perhaps have hesitated before accepting this revolting story as having any foundation in truth had not the Chapuys Correspondence confirmed all that the Cardinal had asserted.

I have carefully hitherto avoided making any reference to the well-known letter of Anne Boleyn preserved in the British Museum, and which professes to have been written from the Tower to the King pleading for mercy. It certainly is most touching, and cannot be entirely ignored, for had it been genuine it would have told powerfully in her favour; but in this I cannot agree with Mr. Froude,[a] who says he cannot doubt of its authenticity, although he afterwards adds, that it is better calculated to plead the Queen's cause with posterity than with the King, whom it could only exasperate. Dr. Lingard on the other hand, correctly as I think, rejects its authority as bearing no resemblance to the Queen's genuine letters, either in language or spelling or writing, much less in

[a] Hist. Engl. ed. 1870.

signature; and observes, that it was very unlikely to have come into the possession of Crumwell, amongst whose papers it is said to have been found. While Strype, who wrote at a much earlier period, appears to have seen another letter, written subsequently to the date of this one, as would appear from the events alluded to. In this Anne is made to say, in answer to a second invitation to confess, that she could confess no more than she had already spoken.

In the midst of this uncertainty as to the genuineness of contemporary authorities, not to say veracity of the narrators, it is a relief to fall back upon such undoubted public evidences as have been preserved to our time. In the Appendix to the present volume will be found all the official records of what actually took place upon this unprecedented occasion, when, for the first time in English history, a head which had once worn a crown was struck off by the sword of the executioner.

It is true that they have all been carefully calendared in the Deputy Keeper's Third Report, but not so exhaustively as to render the originals valueless for historical purposes. In the introduction to these documents the calendarer states that the earlier bills of indictment, especially of high treason, are virtually the depositions of the witnesses, or the confessions made by accessories or associates, and therefore throw much light on the character of the judicial proceedings. Many of the trials, as those of Anne Boleyn and Lord Rochford, took place in the Court of the Lord High Steward, and these records contain the names of the several Peers of Parliament who actually sat and voted upon the trial of the parties; and, as the early Journals of the House of Lords are imperfect, this circumstance adds considerably to the value and importance of the proceedings. In the instance of Anne Boleyn a reference to these lists of names has cleared up one of the most perplexing difficulties, viz. as to the presence of the Earl of Wiltshire on the bench during the trial of his children, by proving his absence in the cases of Anne Boleyn and her brother, but his presence upon the trial of the other prisoners. They also supply the names of the jurors both in

Middlesex and Kent who sat on the grand and petty juries which tried the Queen and the rest of the prisoners, proving them to have been men of good social position and the panel indifferently returned.[a] These documents likewise supply an abstract of the evidence, which, although imperfect and to a degree unsatisfactory, leaves no doubt as to the ordinary forms of procedure having been scrupulously adhered to, so that on the face of the trial there is no evidence of the Crown having unduly interfered to procure a conviction.

Whether or not our chronicler believed in the justice of the Queen's sentence is uncertain, for, in narrating the proceedings at her trial, he speaks of her as "excusing herselfe with her wordes so clearlie as thoughe she had never bene faultie to the same." (Page 37.) It is possible that, while believing in her fidelity to her marriage vow, he may, like Archbishop Cranmer, have been "clean amazed in his mind, unable to know what to think, his former good opinion of her Majesty prompting him to believe her innocent, whilst his knowledge of the King's justice and prudence induced him to believe her guilty." As for Cranmer, he ought not to incur much censure, considering he acted in this matter out of motives of humanity.

With regard to the life of Anne's successor, Jane Seymour, there is not much noticeable in our Chronicle, with the exception of the date of her death, as explained above (pp. xxi. and xxii.), and the statement that her first appearance at Court was as "a waiting gentlewoman to Queen Katharine," and not, as usually stated, as maid of honour to Queen Anne Boleyn. This particular, not of much moment in itself, has some interest as showing that Jane was no new favourite of the King's, but that he must have been acquainted with her for some considerable period. From the position she assumed, immediately on Anne's disgrace, there must evidently have previously existed some relations or other between her and the King, though there was

[a] Instructions were given that none of the jurors should be related to defendants, and on the grand jury panel for Middlesex the names of those sworn are all taken in order, which is also the case with the petty jury with only two exceptions, all being knights resident within the body of the county.

nothing beyond rumour to show what these relations were. All we know is that her character was previously without reproach, and that she was chosen by the King for her comely and agreeable person and proper age, as likely to bear him children.[a]

Another event which is fully narrated by our chronicler is the interview of Henry VIII. with his fourth wife, Anne of Cleves, on her first landing (see p. 109). His statement is somewhat remarkable, and differs very materially from the ordinarily received accounts. It is as follows:

On New Year's daie at afternoune the Kinges Grace, with five of his Privie Chamber, being disguysed with clookes of marble with hoodes, that they should not be knowen, came privelie to Rochester, and so went upp into the chamber where the said Ladie Anne looked out at a wyndowe to see the bull beating that was theat tyme in the court, and sodenlie he embraced her and kissed, and shewed her a token that the King had sent her for her Newe Yeares gift, and she being abashed, not knowing who it was, thanked him, and so he communed with her, but she regarded him little, but alwaies looked out of the wyndow on the bull beatinge, and when the King perceaved she regarded his comming so little, he departed into [an]other chamber and putt of his cloke and came in againe in a cote of purple velvett, and when the lordes and knightes did see his Grace they did him reverence, and then she, perceiving the lordes doeing their dewties, humbled her Grace lowlie to the Kinges Majestie, and his Grace saluted her againe, and so talked togeether lovinglie, and after tooke her by the hand and leed her into another chamber where they solaced their graces that night and till Fridaie at afternoune, and then his Grace tooke his leave and departed thence to Gravesend, and their tooke his barge, and so went to Greenewych that night, and she rode to Dartford that night and lodged their till the morrowe; and on Satterdaie shee tooke her jorney towardes Greenewych, where, at the foote of Shooters Hill, there was a pavilion sett upp for her Grace, where mett her the Earle of Rutland, being Lord Chamberlaine to her Grace, with the Ladie Duglas, the Dutcheses of

[a] See Audley's speech on the opening of Parliament, Lords' Journals, i. p. 84.

Richmond and of Suffolke, with divers other ladies and gentlewomen that were apoynted for dailie waiters on her Grace in the court, with also all her Graces servantes and yeomen; and their she lighted and changed her apparell, and putt on a rich gowne of cloth of gould, and so lighted on her horse againe, and rode a soft pace towardes Greenewych, and about a mile and more from Greenewych, on the Blacke Heath, the Kinges Majestie mett with her Grace, richlie apparayled in a cote of cloath of goulde, with all his lordes and knightes, and, after salutation donne between them, the Kinges Grace and she rode softlie towardes Greenwych, all the waie from thence sett on both sides with gentlemen in cotes of velvett and great chaynes about their neckes, the Major of London riding in a cote of crymison velvett and a rych collar of goulde about his necke, afore the Kinges Majestie, and all the aldermen, with the counsell of the cittie and six score of the citizins, all in cotes of blacke velvett with chaines of gould about their neckes, stoode alonge by the parke side whereas she should passe by, and twentie fower merchantes of the Stiliard in cotes of velvett with chaines, above five hundred persons, and above tow thousand horse of their servantes in new lyveries, and also all the craftes in London laie in barges in the Thames afore Greenewych, their barges being well trymmed with banners and targattes, with divers melodie of instrumentes, with also tow batchlers barges rychlie hanged with cloth of gould of the craft of the Marcers, which was a goodlie sight; and so she came to Greenewych that night and [was] receaved as Queene; and the morrowe, being Soundaie, the Kinges Grace kept a great court at Greenewych, where his Grace with the Queene offred at masse, richlie apparayled; and on Twelfe daie, which was Twesdaie, the Kinges Majestie was maried to the said Queene Anne, solemply, in her closett at Greenewych, and his Grace and shee went a procession openlie that daie, she being in her haire, with a rytch cronett of stones and pearle sett with rosemarie on her Graces heade, and a gowne of rich cloath of silver, and richlie behanged with stonne and pearle, with all her ladies and gentlewomen following her Grace, which was a goodlie sight to behold.

If we contrast the above with the account of the same interview from Hume's history,

The King, impatient to be satisfied with regard to the person of his bride, came privately to Rochester, and got a sight of her. He found her big, indeed, and tall as he could wish, but utterly devoid both of beauty and grace, very unlike the pictures and representations which he had received. He swore she was a great Flanders mare, and declared that he never could possibly bear her any affection. The matter was worse when he found that she could speak no language but Dutch, of which he was entirely ignorant, and that the charms of her conversation were not likely to compensate for the homeliness of her person.

we cannot fail to be struck with the superiority of the contemporary chronicler, who has left us so lively a picture of the manners of those times.

Under date June 1546, (see p. 167) occurs another passage which perhaps requires elucidation: "After the conclusion of peace," writes our chronicler, "the Kinges Majestie christened the Dolphins chield, Sir Thomas Cheney, knt. and Lord Warden of the Five Portes being the Kinges debitey at the christning, which rode into France with a goodlie company, and was there highlie receaved of the French Kinge." The French King here spoken of was Francis I., late the enemy, but now the sworn friend, of Henry, who sent Sir Thomas Cheney into France to assist at the christening of the Dauphin's infant daughter, to whom his Majesty of England had proposed to stand sponsor, as a mark of esteem for his brother of France, who on his side was so devoted, according to our chronicler, to Henry, that after receiving the news of his death he never rejoiced again, but died within three months after. His obsequy was kept with great solemnity in London as well as Paris (see p. 184), and at the requiem mass in St. Paul's Cathedral, Bishop Ridley, of Rochester, "greatlie commended in his sermon the said French King departed, for setting forth of the Bible and New Testament in the French tongue to be read of all his subjectes." This commendation by our author of Francis I. for his religious enlightenment in encouraging the spread of the Scriptures reads somewhat strange, when we call to mind that it was under his government that

the printing of the English translation of the Scriptures was summarily stopped at Paris in compliance with a remonstrance from the French clergy. On this occasion most of the copies then worked off were seized and burnt. Some few, however, of this edition having fortunately been conveyed out of danger, the attempt to suppress it was unavailing, and with the connivance of the French Government the workmen and forms were then brought over into England, where the printing was proceeded with.

A complete version of the Bible, partly by Tindal and partly by Coverdale, had appeared in 1535, and a second edition, under the name of Matthew, followed in 1537; but Crumwell and Cranmer, not content with these performances, determined on a revised edition, which was committed to the press at Paris because no printer could be found in England capable of executing so great a work as it ought to be. It is somewhat remarkable that the English translators had to send to Paris to get their work executed, as we find it asserted only a few years previously (statute 25 Hen. 8, cap. 15), that "at this day (1534) there be within this realm a great number cunning and expert in printing, and as able to execute the said craft as any stranger." In all the editions of the Bible in Henry's reign, though the version is substantially Tyndal's, there are considerable variations. Thus, in the edition of 1537, called Matthew's Bible, printed by Grafton, author of Grafton's Chronicle, there are numerous marginal notes reflecting on the corruptions of Popery. These, in the 1539 edition, commonly called "Cranmer's Bible," as having been revised by him, have been omitted, and several verbal alterations made in the text: for example, the word *ecclesia* in Cranmer's Great Bible is always rendered congregation, instead of church, apparently with the object of pointing out that the laity had a share in the government of a Christian society. It was, as we learn from this Chronicle (page 85), the edition of the Bible "of the largest volume" which was ordered in 1538 to be placed in every church, "as a lidger for the parishioners

to read on, the curate to beare the halfe of the charge thereof, and the parishe the other halfe;" the price being 10*s*., as we learn from the first volume of State Papers, Henry VIII., where many other interesting particulars relative to this subject will be found. After noticing the order for the curates to provide a book of the Bible in English, our author goes on to point out that, by the injunctions issued by Crumwell as the King's vicegerent, it was provided "that all the lights of wax in every church were to be taken down, save only the roodloft light, the light afore the Sacrament, and the light afore the Sepulchre. And that every curate shall keep a book or register wherein shall be written every wedding, christening, and burying made within the same church throughout the whole year, the same book to remain in a chest with two locks and two keys in the same church provided for the same, the one key to remain with the curate, and the other with the churchwardens of the same church, the charge to be at the cost of the parish," with divers other injunctions. The progress of the Reformation, which evidently had the sympathies of our author, notwithstanding the fact that so many of his own relatives and friends were staunch adherents of the ancient *régime*, on more than one occasion evokes an expression of his personal opinion. Thus, at page 81, he writes, "This year [1538] also, in Paske Tearme, the Bishop of London, called Doctor Stookes[ley], was condemned in a premynere, for makinge two brethren and a nonne at Sion by the Bishop of Romes bulles; how-beyt the Kinge was better to him then he deserved, and graunted him his pardon." In another passage, while noting the dispersion of the religious fraternities at Sion, he designates it the "virtuest house in all the land," perhaps from his having been more familiarly acquainted with its inner life, his aunt Agnes having been a professed nun within its walls.

I would only call attention to one other passage which will be found at page 82, where our author narrates the particulars of the preaching of Henry Dauncc, who may be described as the father of

modern Dissenters. This man as he tells us was a bricklayer dwelling in Whitechapel, then a detached village situated on the skirts of Epping Forest. His practice was

> To sett a tub against a tree in his garden, from which he preached the worde of God on divers Sondayes and other dayes early in the morninge and at 6 of the clocke at night, and had great audience of people, both spirituall and temporall, which sayd parson had noe learninge of his booke, neither in Englishe nor other tongue, and yet he declared Scripture as well as if he had studyed at the Universities; but at the last the bishops had such indignation at him by reason the people followed him, that they sent for him to my Lord of Canterbury, where he was demaunded many questions, but they coulde laye nothinge to his charge, but did inhibite him from preachinge because of the great resorte of people that drue to his sermons.

In conclusion I would observe that to the historical acumen of the late Mr. John Bruce, formerly Director of the Camden Society, is due the present publication, for it was he who, justly appreciating the value of this Chronicle, procured the loan of the MS. from Lieutenant-General Lord Henry Percy with the object of its publication, and I have only carried out his intentions, with the approbation of the Council of that Society. In printing it, according to the usual practice, I have preserved the spelling of the MS., which may be of use for philological purposes, though not as a criterion of the contemporaneousness of the narrative, for the spelling has not unfrequently been modernised by the transcriber, who lived in the latter part of the reign of James I., whereas the author was born in the reign of Henry VII.

If it be true, as Stow in his quaint manner tells us, "that those who to their great costes and charges have brought hidden histories from dusky darkness to the sight of the world deserve at least thankes for their paines, and to be misreported of none, seeing they have laboured for all," then public thanks are alike due to the Camden Society for bearing the charges of this volume, to Lieutenant-

General Lord Henry Percy for the loan of his valuable and unique MS., and to the good friends of the editor who have aided him with their advice and assistance in its elucidation, more especially to Samuel Rawson Gardiner, Esq., Director of the Camden Society, to J. S. Brewer, M.A., to S. W. Kershaw, M.A., librarian of the Archiepiscopal Library in Lambeth Palace, to Sir John Maclean, and to S. J. Tucker, Esq., Rouge-Croix Pursuivant.

WM. DOUGLAS HAMILTON.

Beaumont Cottage, Haverstock Hill,
10 November, 1874.

REESE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY CALIFORNIA

WRIOTHESLEY'S CHRONICLE.

Res quædam scitu digniores sub regno Henrici Septimi.

Henrici VII. Anno 1.

This yeare[a] was great death of the sicknesse called the sweatinge sicknesse;[b] and the crosse in Cheepe new made; and a great taske and disme[c] grawnted to the Kinge. A.D. 1485-7. [Anno Reg. 1.]

Henrici VII. Anno 2.

This yeare[d] Prince Arthure was borne at Windsore.[e] [A.D. 1486.] [Anno Reg. 2.]

Henrici VII. Anno 3.

This yeare the Queene was crowned.[f] The Earle of Lincolne,[g] [A.D. 1487.] [Anno Reg. 3.]

[a] Henry VII.'s regnal years counted from 22nd Aug. 1485, the day of the battle of Bosworth. The years in the text, however, are computed from Lord Mayor's day.

[b] This disease, unknown to any other age or nation, appeared first in London about the middle of September, and by the end of October had decimated the population. Two mayors and six aldermen died of it within one week.—See "Hall's Chronicle."

[c] This expression is copied from Arnold, signifying "tax and tenth." In Jean Palsgrave's "L'Eclaircissement de la Langue Française" the word "taske" is rendered by the French "taux."

[d] This paragraph is wrongly placed both in Arnold and our MS. after the next entry, but I have restored it to its proper date.

[e] A clerical error for Winchester.

[f] At Westminster on the 25th November, 1487.

[g] John Earl of Lincoln was son of John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, and of Elizabeth, eldest sister of Edward IV.

VI

A.D. 1487-92. the Lord Lovell, and one Martin Swarte, a straunger, slayne all in a feild that they made againste the Kinge.[a]

HENRICI VII. Anno 4.

[A.D. 1489.] [Anno Reg. 4.] This yeare the Kinge sent manye knightes with seaven thowsand[b] men into Brytane. Th' Earle of Northumberlande slayne in the Northe.[c] A capp of mayntenance brought from Rome to the Kinge.[d]

HENRICI VII. Anno 5.

[A.D. 1490.] [Anno Reg. 5.] This yeare Creplegate was new made, and E. Francke[e] and other put to death.

HENRICI VII. Anno 6.

[A.D. 1491.] [Anno Reg. 6.] This yeare, in June,[f] Kinge Henrie the Eight[g] was borne at Greenewich, which was second sonne to King Henry the VIIth, named Duke of Yorke. Sir Robert Chamberlayne beheaded. A conduict begon at Christ Churche.[h]

HENRICI VII. Anno 7.

[A.D. 1492.] [Anno Reg. 7.] This yeare the Kinge went to Calis with a great armie[i] againste France, but the peace was made without battell.[k] The Queenes mother[l] deceased, and the Lowers[m] set upon Guylde Hall.

[a] This battle was fought at the village of Stoke, near Newark, 16th June, 1487, when Lambert Simnel was made prisoner.

[b] Eight thousand according to Stow.

[c] By the rebels, April 28th, 1489.

[d] This agrees with Arnold and Bernard André, but Stow places it in 1505.

[e] Edward Franke in Arnold. [f] June 28th, 1491.

[g] This expression shows that this portion of the Chronicle was written after the accession of Henry VIII.

[h] A clerical error for Gracechurch, in Arnold written Greschurch.

[i] 25,000 foot and 1,600 horse.

[k] By the terms of this treaty, known as the Peace of Estaples, the French King engaged to pay 745,000 crowns down and 52,000 crowns yearly under the name of pension.

[l] Elizabeth Woodville, widow of Edward IV. [m] Towers.

HENRICI VII. Anno 8.

This yeare was a risinge of yonge men againste the Stiliarde.[a] A.D. 1493-98. [Anno Reg. 8.]

HENRICI VII. ANNO 10.

This yeare was beheaded Sir William Stanley, Lord Chamberlayne, Sir Symon Monforde and his sonne, and manye other that landed in the Downes,[b] to the number of viii[xx], that came from Perkin Werbeck,[c] callinge himselfe King Edwardes sonne.[d] [A.D. 1495.] [Anno Reg. 10.]

HENRICI VII. Anno 12.

This yeare was Blackheath feild in June.[e] The Lord Awdley chiefe capteyn with 30,000 Cornishe men. The capteynes put to death,[f] and in August Perkin Werbeck landed in Cornewale,[g] and by pursuit fledd to Bowdley St. Marie,[h] but by appoyntment he came to the Kinge, followinge the Courte.[i] [A.D. 1497.] [Anno Reg. 12.]

HENRICI VII. Anno 13.

This yeare, in December, was the weathercock of Paules, the crosse, and the bowle,[k] taken downe, and all new made. And in May after were solemnlye hallowed, and sett up agayne. [A.D. 1498.] [Anno Reg. 13.]

[a] The Hanseatic or Easterling merchants had their repository, "Guyhalda Teutonicorum," in the Still-yard in Thames Street, from which circumstance they received the sobriquet of Merchants of the Steelyard.

[b] Near Deal.

[c] Other authorities say Warbeck's followers, to the number of 169, were on this occasion made captives and gibbeted; but our author has copied Arnold, who has "viii skore."

[d] Warbeck pretended to be Richard Duke of York, son of Edward IV.

[e] June 22nd.

[f] Lord Audley was beheaded at Tower Hill; Flammock, an attorney, and Mi;hel Joseph, a blacksmith, were hanged, drawn, and quartered at Tyburn; all the rest were pardoned by proclamation.

[g] In Whitsand Bay; and, having sent his wife, the Lady Catherine Gordon, for safety to Mount St. Michael, assumed the title of Richard IV.

[h] The Sanctuary of Beaulieu in the New Forest, written in Arnold "Bewdeley sent wary," which has been erroneously transcribed in our MS. "St. Marie."

[i] In Arnold this passage is, "and so remained following the Court."

[k] ball.

HENRICI VII. Anno 14.

A.D. 1499-1501. [Anno Reg. 14.] This yeare was borne the third sonne of King Henry the VII. named Edmunde Duke of Somersett, at Greenwich, the 22nd of Februarie.

HENRICI VII. Anno 15.

[Anno Reg. 15.] This yeare, in June, deceased the third sonne of the Kinge, named Duke of Somersett, and was buried at Westminster.[a] Perkin Werbeck putt to death at Tyburne; and the Earle of Warwyke,[b] sonne to the Duke of Clarence, who had bene kept in the Tower from the age of 11 years unto the end of 14 yeares, was beheaded at [A.D. 1500.] the Tower Hill.[c] A great pestilence throughout all England.

HENRICI VII. Anno 16.

[Anno Reg. 16.] This yeare the Kinge buylded new his mannor at Sheene,[d] and chaunged the name and named it Richmonde;[e] and buylded new his place, called the Baynards Castle, in London; and repayred his place in Greenewich, with muche new buyldinge.[f]

HENRICI VII. Anno 17.

[A.D. 1501.] [Anno Reg. 17.] This yeare, the 14th day of November, Prince Arthure was married[g] at Paules Churche, in London, to the Kinge of Spaynes

[a] Our author follows Arnold, but others say that the infant Prince Edmond did not die till the fifth year of his age.

[b] Edward Earl of Warwick was the last remaining male of the house of Plantagenet. He bore the title of Earl of Warwick, though it does not appear that his father's attainder had been reversed.

[c] Warbeck was executed at Tyburn on the 23rd November, together with O'Water, Mayor of Cork, and the Earl of Warwick on the following day, or, according to some authorities, on the 28th.

[d] Stow has placed this paragraph under the year 1507, being the twenty-second year of Henry's reign.

[e] After his own title.

[f] Greenwich has much favoured by Henry VII. and here his son, afterwards Henry VIII. was born.

[g] At the age of fifteen, his bride being seventeen. The commission and marriage articles may be seen in MS. Harleian. Cod. 6,220, Art. 1.

UNIVERSITY CALIFORNIA

third daughter, named Katheryne.[a] And in Easter weeke followinge the saide Prince Arthure deceased at Ludlowe, in Wales, and was buried at Worcester.[b] A.D. 1502-5.

HENRICI VII. Anno 18.

This yeare, in Februarie, died Queene Elizabeth at the Towre of London, lyeinge in childebedd of a daughter named Katherine (the 8th day after her birth), and was buried at Westminster;[c] and on Passion Sundaye a peace made betwene the Emperoure and the Kinge duringe their lyves, solemnized upon a great oathe at the highe aulter in Paules queere. [A.D. 1503.] [Anno Reg. 18.]

HENRICI VII. Anno 19.

This yeare the Taylors sued to the Kinge to be called Marchant taylors.[d] And this yeare was a great fier at the ende of London Bridge next to St. Magnus. [Anno Reg. 19.]

HENRICI VII. Anno 20.

This yeare was a great strife for th' election of the sheriffs in the Guylde Hall. One parte woulde have William Fitz-Williams, [A.D. 1505.] [Anno Reg. 20.]

[a] Katharine was fourth daughter of Ferdinand II. surnamed the Catholic, King of Aragon, by his wife Isabella, daughter of John II. King of Castile, which Isabella succeeding to the crown of Castile in 1474, the monarchy of Spain was formed.

[b] Prince Arthur died on the Saturday following Easter Sunday in 1502, being April 2nd, and was buried in Worcester cathedral on the 27th April.

[c] Elizabeth, the eldest child of Edward IV. by Elizabeth Woodville his wife, was heiress of the house of York. She was born at Westminster on the 11th February, 1466, and died on her thirty-seventh birthday in the Tower of London, having been delivered of a daughter on the second of the same month, who died soon after its mother.

[d] This Society, anciently denominated "Taylors and Linen-Armorers," was incorporated by letters patent of 5 Edward IV. 1466. But many of the members being great merchants, and Henry VII. a member thereof, he for their greater honour reincorporated the same in 1503, by the name of "The Master and Wardens of the Merchant Taylors of the Fraternity of St. John the Baptist in the City of London." —Maitland's "History of London."

A.D. 1505-9. marchante taylor, and another Roger Grove, grocer, who at length was admitted for one of the sheriffes.[a]

HENRICI VII. Anno 21.

[A.D. 1506.] [Anno Reg. 21.] This yeare a great parte of the cittie of Norwich was burnt, and the towne of Berkwaye[b] more then halfe burnt. Allso a great fier in London betwene the Custome Howsse and Billinsgate, that did great hurte.

HENRICI VII. Anno 23.

[A.D. 1507.] [Anno Reg. 23.] This yeare, about the latter ende of Januarye, the Kinge of Castell and his wife[c] were driven into Englande,[d] and had here great cheare. The King was made Knight of the Garter at Windsore.[e]

HENRICI VII. Anno 24.

[A.D. 1509.] [Anno Reg. 24.] This yeare, in Aprill, died King Henry the VIIth at Richmond;[f] and his sonne King Henry the VIII. was proclaymed Kinge on St. Georges daye[g] 1508 [1509], in the same moneth. And in June followinge the King was married to Queene Katherin, late wife of his brother[h] Prince Arthure, and were both crowned on Midsommer day.[i]

[a] The two sheriffs chosen for the year 1505 were Richard Shore and Roger Grove.

[b] Berkwey in Arnold, probably Berkeley in Gloucestershire.

[c] Archduke Philip and his wife Juana, who, by the death of her mother Isabella, was now Queen of Castile.

[d] For a full account of the arrival of the Archduke Philip, and his entertainment whilst in England, see MS. Harleian. Cod. 540, fol. 60-66, and Cod. 543, fol. 140.

[e] The English monarch invested Philip with the order of the Garter at Windsor, and the latter made him and Prince Henry Knights of the Golden Fleece.

[f] At the new palace, on the 21st April, 1509.

[g] We should here read St. George's Eve, 22nd April, 1509, from which day Henry VIII. reckoned his regnal years. Stow, however, says that Henry was not proclaimed till the 24th.

[h] At Greenwich, on Trinity Sunday, June the 3rd.

[i] For the account of Henry's coronation with his queen, Katharine, see MS. Harleian. 169, Art. 7.

HENRICI VIII.[a] Anno 1.

The coronation of Kinge Henrie the Eight, which was the 24th of June, A.D. 1509. A.D. 1509-11. [Anno Reg. 1.]

This yeare, Prince Henrie, the Kings first sonne, was borne at Richmonde on Newe Yeares daye,[b] and on St. Mathie's day[c] after the saide Prince died, and was buried at Westminster. [A.D. 1510.]

HENRICI VIII. Anno 2.

This yeare, in August, Sir Richard Empson[d] and Edmund Dudley were beheaded at the Tower Hill.[e] [Anno Reg. 2.]

Two heretiques burned in Smithfield on St. Luke's day.[f]

HENRICI VIII. Anno 3.

This yeare the Regent of England, a shippe, and a carike of France, were burnt in Bristowe haven,[g] and Sir Thomas Knyvett in her with all his men. [A.D. 1512.] [Anno Reg. 3.]

[a] In consequence of the erroneous idea that the Kings of England always ascended the throne immediately on the decease of the preceding sovereign, some authorities make the regnal years of Henry VIII. to commence on the 21st April, 1509, the day of his father's decease, but it is clearly established, as shown by Sir Harris Nicolas, that they ought to be computed from the day following, viz. April 22. The years in the text, however, are computed from Lord Mayor's day.

[b] On the 1st January, 1510.

[c] Or rather St. Mathias' eve, February 23. Hall, however, says that this Prince died on "the 22 Feb. being the Even of Saint Mathy," which would seem to show that St. Mathias' day was sometimes kept on the 23rd, instead of the 24th February, in which case our text is correct.

[d] In MS. incorrectly written Sir Thomas Empson, which mistake is also made by Arnold.

[e] In MS. this and the preceding entry have been accidentally transposed.

[f] October 18.

[g] This engagement, one of the most striking recorded in the annals of the English navy, was fought off Brest Harbour on the 10th August, 1512, in which the Regent, a first-class English vessel, commanded by Sir Thomas Knyvett, Master of the Horse, and the French vessel Cordeliere, commanded by Primanget, called by the English chroniclers Sir Piers Morgan, were blown up with the loss of all their men. Hall's Chronicle, pp. 534-5. A letter of Wolsey, describing the loss of the Regent, may be seen in MS. Cotton. Vitel. B. ii. p. 180.

HENRICI VIII. Anno 4.

A.D. 1512-13. [Anno Reg. 4.] A subsidie grawnted to the Kinge.

This yeare, at a Parlement kept at Westminster,[a] was grawnted to the Kinge two fifteens and [four][b] dimes, and head money[c] for everie man; for a Duke 10 markes, for an Earle 5*l.*, for a Lorde 4*l.*, a knight 4 marks, and so after lower degrees; he that might spend 40*s.* to pay 12*d.*; and everie man was valued that was worth in goodes 800*l.* to pay 4 marks, 400*l.* 4 nobles, 200*l.* 2 nobles, 40*l.* a noble, 20*l.* to pay 40*d.*, and everie man valued worth 40*s.* [wages][d] to pay 12*d.*, and servantes, prentises, weomen, and all other [of 15 years and upwards][d] to pay 4*d.* a peece.

HENRICI VIII. Anno 5.

[A.D. 1513.] [Anno Reg. 5.]

This yeare, on the Assension Even,[e] Edmonde de la Pole[f] was beheaded on Tower Hill.[g]

This yeare allso, on the day of th' Exaltation of the Crosse,[h] Te Deum was sungen in Paules Churche for the victorie of the Scottishe feild, where King Jamys of Scotland was slayne.[i] The King of

[a] This Parliament was convoked for the 4th Feb. 1511-2, but was subsequently prorogued to the 4th November, which would be in the fourth year of Henry's reign.

[b] Supplied from Stow and Arnold, but Hardyng's Chronicle says two dismes, or tenths.

[c] This term generally signifies a poll-tax, but it is here evidently used for an assessed or property tax.

[d] Supplied from Stow.

[e] We should here read May Even as in Arnold and Stow; Ascension Even in 1513 fell on May 4th, whereas the Duke was executed on the 30th April, 1513.

[f] Edmund de la Pole, son of John de la Pole, Duke of Suffolk, was nephew of Edward IV. and brother of the Earl of Lincoln who was slain at the battle of Stoke; his other brother, Richard de la Pole, called the White Rose, was afterwards slain before the city of Pavia, in 1525.

[g] The warrant for his execution had been signed by Henry VII. on his death-bed, but was delayed to be put in execution by Henry VIII. till this year.

[h] 14th of September.

[i] James IV. of Scotland was slain at the battle of Flodden Field, on the 9th September, 1513.

England that tyme lyenge at seege before Turney[a] in France, and wan it and Turwyn[b] also. A.D. 1513-15. [A.D. 1514.]

A Parlement kept at Westminster,[c] where was graunted to the King of all men's goodes 6*d.* in the pownde. A peace betwene the King and French King duringe both their lives; and the Ladie Marie, sister to the King, married to the French King,[d] at Abireld,[e] in Picardye, in October.[f] A subsidie of 6d. in the pownde.

Henrici VIII. Anno 6.

This yeare on Munday, the 4th of December, Richarde Hunn, taylor, of London, was hanged in the Lowlardes Tower at Powles. He was made an heretique for suinge a *Præmunire* against Dr. Fitz-Jamès, Bishopp of London, and Dr. Horsey, his Chauncellor; and they saide he hanged himselfe, but it was fownde contrarie. His bodie was burnt in Smithfeilde, on the even of St. Thomas th' Apostle next followinge.[g] [Anno Reg. 6.] Hunn slayne in Lowlards tower. [A.D. 1515.]

The French King died,[h] and a new peace concluded with the

[a] Tournay, the capital of the Tournaisis, and one of the most ancient towns of Belgium, contained at this period about 80,000 inhabitants.

[b] Terouenne surrendered to Henry on the 23rd August, 1513.

[c] This paragraph has been misplaced in MS. before the preceding; the Parliament did not meet till the 3rd January, 1514.

[d] The Princess Mary was in her seventeenth year, and her husband Louis XII., to whom she was third wife, in his fifty-fourth year.

[e] At Abbeville, in Picardy. From which place Mary, three days after her marriage, wrote letters to her brother and Wolsey.

[f] The marriage ceremony had been previously celebrated at Greenwich by proxy, but was not consummated till October 9th. For fuller particulars, see Ellis's Original Letters, First and Second Series.

[g] Arnold's version is as follows: "This yere, in Octobre, one Richard Hoone, dwellyng in the parysh of Saynt Margaret in Brydge Stret, was appeached of heresy, and put into the Lollar's Tower, at Powles, and therin was founde hangyd in prison, whereupon grete exclamacyon was amonge people, how, by whom, or by what meane, he was hangyd; the dowt was denyd by the temporall lawe, and was sayd that one Kok Charls, a sumner, and the Bell Rynge of Powles, sholde, in a nyght, hang the sayd Hoone; howe be it, aftyr he was hanged, he was jugyd an heretyck by the spirituall lawe, and burnyd in Smythfeld."

[h] Louis XII. died 1st January, 1515.

A.D. 1515-17. Kinge and Francis,[a] that tyme new made King of France. And the Ladie Marye, French Queene, was grawnted her dowrie to be brought into England, and was suffred to have all her goodes and riches. The Duke of Suffolke, with Sir Richard Wingfeilde and Dr. West, and other, sent into France as ambassadors.[b] A conclusion was made that the saide Duke was weddid to the saide Lady Marie in France,[c] and thereupon cam over into Englande, and with them brought over all thinges after their mynde.[d]

Duke of Suffolke maried to the French Queene, the King's sister.

HENRICI VIII. Anno 7.

[A.D. 1516.] [Anno Reg. 7.] This yeare the Ladie Marie, Princes, was borne at Greenewich, in Februarie.[e] The King of Spayne died. The Queene of Scottes, sister to the Kinge, came porelie out of Scotland to the Kinge,[f] and was richlye receaved, and rode thorowe London.

Birthe of the Ladie Marye.

HENRICI VIII. Anno 8.

[A.D. 1517.] [Anno Reg. 8.] This yeare a great frost began the 12 day of Januarie[g] in suche wise that no bote might goe betwixt London and Westminster

A great frost, that men and weomen went on Thems.

[a] The Duke of Valois, who succeeded under the title of Francis I., renewed the alliance with Henry.

[b] Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, Sir Richard Wingfield, and Dr. West, "with a goodly bande of yeomen, all in black" (says Hall), had been sent in embassy to Paris to negociate a settlement of the ex-queen's dower.

[c] It had been arranged that the Duke should conduct the ex-queen back to England, and there have married her, but (says Stow) "for doubt of change he married her secretly at Paris, as was said;" it is now ascertained that such was the fact, and that the Duke was reproved for it by Wolsey, a draught of whose letter is still extant; as is also a letter of Mary to her brother, Henry VIII., taking the blame on herself.

[d] The French Chroniclers assert that Mary brought over with her into England jewels, plate, and tapestry belonging to Louis XII. to the value of 200,000 crowns, besides a great diamond called "le miroir de Naples."

[e] February 18th.

[f] Margaret, Queen dowager of Scotland, the King's eldest sister, being forced by a faction to fly to England, passed through London on her way to the court at Greenwich in May 1516.

[g] This season was likewise remarkable for a great drought, "for there fell no rain

all the terme tyme. And from Westminster to Lambeth was a common way over the Themms upon the ise. A.D. 1517. [Anno Reg. 9.]

This yeare, on Thursday, the last day of Aprill, there was an insurrection of yonge men and aprentises in London.[a] And the Munday after, beinge the 4 of Maye, there was brought from the Tower of London to the Guyld-hall 54 persons,[b] and there were indited. And the morrowe after a 11 persons were judged to death; fower of them to be hanged, drawne, and their bowells brent, and then quartered, which was so done; one of them at Blanck Chappeltone,[c] another at Leaden Hall, and two at the Standerd in Cheepe. And the other 7 were hanged on other gallowes which were sett up in divers places within the Cittie of London. Evill May day in London.

This yeare the Turk warred upon the Sowdan,[d] and slewe him and one hundred thowsand men.[e] And the countrie made a new Sowdan.

The 14 day of May the Kinge satt in the Kinges Benche in Westminster Hall, and there was brought before him all the prisoners which came from the Tower of London,[f] in their shirtes with halters aboute their neckes, and there the King pardoned them, and the Major and citizens also which were there present in their liveries.

to be accounted of from the beginning of September till May in the following year, so that, in some places, men were fain to drive their cattle three or four miles to water."—Stow, ed. Howes, p. 505.

[a] A fuller account of this uprising of the London Apprentices will be found in Hall and Stow.

[b] 278 prisoners were arraigned before the Commissioners at Guildhall, of whom 13 were capitally executed.—Hall.

[c] Blanche-Chapelton, *i. e.* Whitechapel.

[d] The Mamaluke Sultan of Egypt.

[e] In a battle fought near Aleppo by Selim.

[f] This event is more fully related by Arnold, who says, that, on the 16th May, 330 men and 11 women were bound in ropes, and led with cords from Guildhall to Westminster, the Sheriffs waiting on them, and every prisoner "a peyr of bedys in ther handys," and in the King's Street in Westminster were stripped to their shirts and halters placed about their necks.

Henrici VIII. Anno 10.

A.D. 1518.
[Anno Reg. 10.]
The comminge of the legate to make the Lord Cardinall legatt.[a]

This yeare, on a Thursday, the 29th day of Julie, a legat[b] came from the Pope, and was receaved into London at after-noone. And there receaved him at the Black Heath the Bishop of Durrham, the Bishop of Ely, the Duke of Northfolke,[c] with divers other great lordes and knightes, and all the orders of friers, channons, moncks of Stratforde and Tower Hill, with all parsons and priestes of all the parishe churches in London, stoode all in coopes with crosses, candlestickes, and sensors, from St. Georges barre in Southwark to Leaden Hall corner. And ever as the legatt passed by them they sensed him; and so was he receaved thorowe the Cittie; he havinge borne before him 2 pillers of sylver and guylt, and he himselfe ridinge in redd chamlett,[d] with his cardinalls hatt on his heade, and the Major and Aldermen, with all the crafts of the Cittie, standinge in Cheepe-syde in their best liveries. And when he came before the Major and Aldermen yonge Mr. More made there to him a proposition for the Cittie,[e] and so he rode thorowe Paules Churche yeard. And when he came at the west dore of Powles the Bishop of London,[f] with all Powles quier, receaved him with procession in copes of cloth of golde, and a riche canopie of cloth of golde borne over his heade, and so brought him to the highe alter, where he saide his devotions and offered; and that done, he rode to the Bishopp of Bathes place at Temple barre, which was prepared for him, and so there remayned.

[a] This is the first instance in which our Chronicler gives a much fuller account of the proceedings than is to be found in Arnold's Chronicle, which ends in the year following.

[b] Cardinal Campeggio, called also Laurence Campeius.

[c] Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, had the title of Duke of Norfolk restored to him for the great victory gained by him at Flodden, 1513, Sept. 9.

[d] Whilst delaying at Calais for the return of the papal bull Wolsey had supplied him with red cloth to clothe his servants, who, at their first coming, were but meanly apparelled.—Hall, ed. 1809, p. 592.

[e] Sir Thomas More made a brief oration to him in the name of the City.—Hall's Chronicle, ed. 1809, p. 593.

[f] Richard Fitz-James.

HENRICI VIII. Anno 12.

This yeare, on Fridaye before Whitsonday, beinge the 17 day of Maye, Edward Duke of Buckingham[a] was beheaded at Tower Hill. A.D. 1521-2. [Anno Reg. 13.]

HENRICI VIII. Anno 13.

This yeare th' Emperoure Charles[b] came into England, and was receaved into the cittie of London the Thursdaye before Whitsunday[c] at afternoone, the Kinge and he ridinge both together in one liverey; and there were diverse pagents made in divers places of the Cittie; and all the freers, priestes, and clerkes, standinge in copes, with crosses, sensures, and candlesticks, from the bridge foote to the crosse in Cheepe; and all the craftes, with the Major[d] and Aldermen, standinge in their liveries; and the King, with all the nobles of the realme, brought him to his pallace at Bridewell,[e] where he continued three dayes, and after went to Greenewich,[f] where was great justs, banquetts, with other goodlye pastymes. And, after, the King conveyed him to the sea side to passe into Spayne,[g] which was his intent. [A.D. 1522.] [Anno Reg. 14.] The comminge of the Emperoure.

[a] Edward Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, was restored in 1486 by Henry VII. to his honours and estates. He commanded the select guard of Henry VIII. in the battle of the Spurs, 1513, but his observation, that the "Field of the Cloth of Gold" entailed ruin on the English nobles, so irritated the King that he determined on his ruin. It is also asserted that the King was jealous of his descent from Thomas of Woodstock and Edward III.

[b] This was the second visit of the Emperor Charles V. to England.

[c] This would be June 5, but Holinshed and Stow both say June 6, being Friday.

[d] Sir John Milborne.

[e] The Emperor was lodged at the Black Fryars, and all his nobles in the new builded house of Bridewell.—Stow, p. 516.

[f] This should probably be Windsor, as the Emperor's entertainment at Greenwich was previous to his reception in London.

[g] He embarked at Southampton in his great fleet, and in ten days arrived in Spain.

Henrici VIII. Anno 15.

A.D. 1524-5.
[Anno Reg. 15.]
Persons putt to death for treason.

This yeare there were three persons, viz. Charles, sometyme master of the Kinges henchmen, and one Pickeringe, sometyme of the Kings bakehowse, and one Thomas, a servinge man, latelie come from the Rhodes,[a] which were drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, their bowells brent afore them, and after quartered, their heades sett on London bridge, and their quarters hanged at divers gates of the Cittie, which persons made an insurrection in Coventree.[b]

Henrici VIII. Anno 16.

[A.D. 1525.]
[Anno Reg. 16.]
The taking of the French Kinge prisoner in Pavye.

This yeare, the 9th day of Marche,[c] tidinges were brought to the Kinge that Francis, the French King, was taken prisoner before the cittie of Pavie, in Italie, by the Duke of Burbon, capteyn of the Emperoures hoste,[d] and 14,000 French men slayne at the same feild.

And the Archbishop of Yorke, cardinall and legatt de latere, songe masse the same tyme in Paules churche, in his "pontificalibus,"[e] and 11 bishopps and abbotts, with their miters, beinge present, the Duke of Northfolke and the Duke of Suffolke, with all the nobles of the realme. And the saide Cardinall grawnted the same to all manner of persons, beinge within the precinct of the churche in the tyme of the masse, plenary remission of their synnes, *à pœnâ et culpâ;* and, after masse, *Te Deum* was sunge for the

[a] The Isle of Rhodes, which was this year taken by the Turks.

[b] The account of this conspiracy is more circumstantially related in Hall's Chronicle, ed. 1809, p. 673.

[c] Francis I. was made prisoner on the 24th February.

[d] Charles Duke of Bourbon, Constable of France, being persecuted by Francis I. for refusing to marry Louisa of Savoy, the French King's mother, sought the protection of the Emperor Charles V. by whom he was appointed his lieutenant in Italy.

[e] After Wolsey had been invested by Pope Leo X. with the sole legatine power in England, he was wont to say mass on state occasions after the manner of the Pope himself.

sayde victorie,[a] the Major,[b] Aldermen, with the head craftes of the cittie standinge in the bodie of the churche in theyr liveries; and that night great fiers were made in divers places of the cittie, with vessells of wyne at everie fier for the people to drincke. A.D. 1525-9.

Henrici VIII. Anno 18.

This yeare, in November, the Kinge enhaunsed his coyne,[c] that is to saye, the riall at 11^s 3^d, the angell 7^s 6^d, the halfe riall and halfe angell after the rate; allso he made a new coyne which was a George noble at 6^s 8^d, and a crowne of the duble rose at 5^s, and valued an ownce sylver fyne sterlinge at 3^s 8^d; and allso made new grotes and halfe grotts after the rate. [A.D. 1526.] [Anno Reg. 18.] Coyne enhaunsed.

Henrici VIII. Anno 20.

This yeare, in August 1529, Thomas Wolsey, legatt de latere, Cardinall and Archbishopp of Yorke, was taken[d] at Yorke Place in Westminstre, and all his goodes were seased into the Kinges handes,[e] and he deprived from the Chauncellorshipp of Englande, for certayne [A.D. 1529.] [Anno Reg. 21.] Cardinall Wolsey deposed.

[a] The victory gained by the Imperialists over the French before Pavia so changed the aspect of affairs on the continent that Henry at first entertained a project for invading France, and asserting his claim to that crown.

[b] Sir John Allen.

[c] By reason of the good weight and low valuation of the English coin, merchants daily carried over great store, because the same was much enhanced there; so that to meet with this inconvenience, as it was said, proclamation was made in the month of September, the sixth day, throughout England, that the angel should go for 7*s.* 4*d.*, the royal for 11*s.*, and the crown for 4*s.* 4*d.* And, on the 5th of November following, again by proclamation, the angel was enhanced to 7*s.* 6*d.*, and so every ounce of gold should be 45*s.*, and an ounce of silver at 3*s.* 9*d.* in value.—Stow, p. 526.

[d] Wolsey was ordered to quit his palace of York Place, and retire to his house at Esher.

[e] Wolsey's personal estate was valued at half a million of crowns; this immense sum he transferred by deed to the King, "his gracious master," only praying to be allowed to retain his rank and property in the Church.

A.D. 1529-31. articles of treason[a] alledged [to have been committed][b] by him againste the Kinge and the realme.

Sir Thomas More Chauncellor of Englande.

And this yeare, in October 1529, Sir Thomas More, Chauncellor of the Dutchie, was made Chauncellor of Englande, and sworne in the Chauncerie the first day of Michaellmasse terme; the Duke of Northfolke and the Duke of Suffolke leadinge him thorowe Westminster Hall up into the Chauncerie.

Henrici VIII. Anno 21.

[A.D. 1530.] [Anno Reg. 22.]

This yeare, the morrowe after Simon and Jude,[c] which was the Majors feast, there dyned in the Guylde hall at the said feast the Lorde Chauncellor of Englande, the Duke of Northfolke, the Duke of Suffolke, and 9 Earles and a Bishopp, sittinge all at one table, prepared in the Majors courte in the Guyld hall, and two other side tables sittinge with lordes and knightes.

Death of the Cardinall.

This yeare, on the even of St. Andrewe,[d] the Cardinall, Thomas Wolsey, died at Leicester, cominge to London to his indictment,[e] and there is buried in Our Ladies Chappell. Some recken he killed himselfe with purgations.[f]

Henrici VIII. Anno 22.

[A.D. 1531.] [Anno Reg. 23.]

This yeare was one burnt at Maidestone for heresie, and one Bylney,[g] a priest, disgraded and burnt at Norwich for heresie.

[a] He was convicted of transgressing the statute of præmunire by exercising the powers of legate.

[b] These words have evidently been accidently omitted in MS.

[c] October 29.

[d] November 29.

[e] The Cardinal had been arrested by the Earl of Northumberland on a charge of high treason at Cawood, near York, on the 4th of November.

[f] Wolsey is generally believed to have died of dysentery at Leicester Abbey, on the third day of his journey, about 8 o'clock in the morning of the 29th of November, being in the sixtieth year of his age. He was buried at midnight, without any solemnity, in Our Lady Chapel in the church of that monastery.

[g] Thomas Bilney, Bachelor of both Laws, was burnt on the 16th August, 1531.

HENRICI VIII. Anno 23.

This yeare, in November, on St. Edmonds day,[a] there was one[b] convict of heresie which was some tyme a moncke in St. Edmondsburie, and was disgraded in Powles by the Bishop of London of the orders of priesthoode, and so delivered to the Sheriffes of London; and the 4th day of December followinge he was burnt in Smythfeilde. A.D. 1531-3. A priest disgraded and burnt.

This yeare Mr. Risse[c] was beheaded at Tower hill, and one that was his servante was drawne from the Tower of London to Tiburne, where he was hanged, his bowells burnt, and his bodie quartered.

This yeare was a purser of London burnt in Smythfeilde for heresie, who bare a fagott at Powles Crosse the yeare afore. Two brent for heresie.

The last day of Aprill, 1532, one Baynam, a gentleman, was burnt in Smythfeild for heresie. [A.D. 1532.] [Anno Reg. 24.]

THE CORONATION OF ANNE BULLEYN.

Memorandum: the 12th day of Aprill, Anno Domini 1533, beinge Easter eaven, Anne Bulleine, Marques of Pembroke,[d] was proclaymed Queene at Greenewych, and offred that daie in the Kinges Chappell as Queene of Englande.[e] [A.D. 1533.]

And the Wednesdaie before the good Queene Katherin[f] was

[a] November 20.

[b] Bayfield.

[c] "Griffeth Rise beheaded for treason."—Fabyan's Chronicle.

[d] Anne Boleyn was raised to the dignity of Marchioness of Pembroke on Sunday, September 1st, 1532, at Windsor Castle, an honour which had never before been conferred on any unmarried female.

[e] She had been some months previously married to Henry VIII. in great privacy by Dr. Rowland Lee, afterwards Bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, but whether the marriage took place, as Sanders says, November 14th, 1532, on their arrival at Dover from France, or was deferred, as Cranmer supposed, to January 25th, 1533, still remains uncertain.

[f] The general opinion in England was distinctly adverse to the divorce. See Calendar of State Papers preserved in the Archives of Venice, vol. iv. 1532-3.

A.D. 1533. deposed at Hanthill[a] by the Duke of Norfolke, the Duke of Suffolke, my Lord Marques of Exceter, my Lorde of Oxforde, Lord Chamberlaine of the Kinges howse, Mr. Treasorer and Mr. Controwler of the Kinges howse. And from that daie after to be called Ladie Katherin, wife of Prince Arthur, dowarie of Englande,[b] she to have by yearelie pencion for her dowarie eight thousand poundes sterlinge.

[Anno Reg. 25.] Memorandum, Thursdaie, the 29th daie of Maie, 1533, Ladie Anne, Marques of Pembroke, was receaved as Queene of Englande by all the Lordes of Englande.[c] And the Major[d] and Aldermen, with all the craftes of the Cittie of London, went to Greenewych in their barges after the best fashion, with a barge also of Batchlers of the Majors crafte rytchlie behanged with cloath of golde and a foyst[e] to wayte on her. And so all the Lordes, the Major, with all the craftes of London, brought her by water from Greenewych to the Tower of London, and ther the Kinges grace receaved her at her landinge; and then were shott at the Towre above a thousand gunnes, besides other shotts that were shott at Lymehowse, and in other shipps lying in the Thammes. And the morrowe after being Fridaie[f] their were made divers Knightes of the Bath.

And on Saturdaie, the last daie of Maie, shee rode from the

[a] Ampthill, in Bedfordshire, to which place Queen Katharine retired while the question of her divorce was under discussion. This castle had been erected by Lord Fanhope, and reverted with the manor to the Crown in the reign of Edward IV., by whom it was conferred on Lord Grey of Ruthin, Earl of Kent, from whose descendants it passed again to the Crown about 1530, and became a palace of Henry VIII.

[b] Princess Dowager of Wales, which designation was displeasing to the ex-queen, who refused to resign herself to the judgment passed. She went so far as to obliterate with her own pen the words "Princess Dowager" wherever they had been written by her Chamberlain, Mountjoy, in his report to the King.

[c] Anne Boleyn was descended through both parents from the royal stock of King Edward I.; paternally, from Elizabeth, daughter of that monarch, and, maternally, from Thomas de Brotherton, Earl of Norfolk, son of the same King.

[d] Sir Stephen Pecocke.

[e] A light and fast-sailing ship.

[f] May 30.

Towre of London throwe the Cittie,[a] with a goodlie companye of Lordes, Knightes, and Gentlemen, with all the Peares of the Realme, rytchlie apparailed, and also eightene Knightes of the Bath newlie made, ridinge in blewe gownes with hoodes on their sholders purfeled with white, and white laces of silke knitt on the left sholders of their gownes. And she herself riding in a rytch chariott covered with cloath of silver, and a rich canapie of cloath of silver borne over her heade by the fower Lordes of the Portes,[b] in gownes of scarlett, and fower chariotts, with ladies followinge after her rytchlie behanged; and also divers other ladies and gentlewomen riding on horsebacke all in gownes made of crymson velvett; and their was divers pageants made on skaffoldes in the Cittie; and all the craftes standing in their liveries everie one in order, the Major and Aldermen standinge in Cheepeside; and when she came before them the Recorder of London made a goodlie preposition to her, and then the Major[c] gave her a purse of cloath of golde, with a thousand markes of angell nobles in it, for a presente for the whole bodie of the Cittie; and so the Lordes brought her to the Palace at Westminster, and their left her that night. A.D. 1533.

Memorandum, the first daie of June,[d] Queene Anne was brought from Westminster Hall to the Abbey of Sainct Peeter's with procession, all the monkes of Westminster going in rytch copes of golde with 13 abbotts mitred; and after them all the Kinges Chappell in rych copes with fower bushopps and tow archbishopps mittred, and all the Lordes going in their Perliament roabes,[e] and the crowne borne

[a] The City on this occasion appears to have been decorated in a more sumptuous manner than at any time heretofore.—Maitland's "History of London," p. 138.

[b] Cinque Ports.

[c] According to Stow, it was Master Baker, the Recorder of London, who presented to Anne Boleyn the City purse, containing one thousand marks of gold.

[d] Whitsunday. Compare this with the account of the receiving and coronation of Anne Boleyn in MS. Harleian. Cod. 41, arts. 2-5, and MS. Harleian. 543, fol. 119.

[e] Henry's first wife, Katharine of Aragon, was crowned with him, and a magnificent ceremony was ordained for her successful rival Anne Boleyn, but none of the other wives of Henry were honoured with a coronation.

A.D. 1533. afore her by the Duke of Suffolke, and her tow scepters by tow Earles, and she herself going under a rytch canapie of cloath of golde, apparailed in a kirtell of crymson velvett powdred with ermyns, and a robe of purple velvett furred with powdred ermines over that, and a rich cronett with a call [a] of pearles and stones on her hedde, and the olde Dutches of Norfolke [b] bearing upp her traine in a robe of scarlett with a cronett of golde on her bonett, and the Lorde Boroughe,[c] the Queenes Chamberlaine, staying the traine in the middes; and after her tenne ladies following in robes of scarlett furred with ermins and rounde cronettes of golde on their heades; and next after theim all the Queenes maides in gownes of scarlett edged with white lettushe furre; and so was shee brought to Sainct Peeters Church at Westminster, and their sett in her seate riall, which was made on a high scaffolde before the highe aulter; and their shee was anoynted and crowned Queene of Englande by the Archbishopp of Canterberie [d] and the Archbishoppe of Yorke, and so sate crowned in her seate riall all the masse, and offred also at the said masse; and the masse donne, they departed everie man in their degrees to Westminster Hall, she going still under the cannapie crowned with towe septers in hir handes, my Lorde of Wilshire, her father,[e] and the Lorde Talbott [f] leadinge her, and so theire dynned; wheras was made the most honorable feast that hath beene seene.

The great hall at Westminster was rytchlie hanged with rych

[a] A caul was a kind of net in which women inclosed their hair.

[b] Grandmother of Anne Boleyn, being widow of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk, whose daughter Elizabeth married Sir Thomas Boleyn, afterwards Earl of Wiltshire, the father of Anne.

[c] Thomas, Lord Burgh of Gainsborough.

[d] In Sir Henry Ellis's Collection of Original Letters occurs a very interesting letter written by Cranmer to the English ambassador at the Emperor's court, giving his own account of the pronouncing of sentence on Katharine and of the coronation of Anne Boleyn.

[e] Anne Boleyn's father had been created Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond on the 8th December, 1529.

[f] As deputy for his father, the Earl of Shrewsbury.

UNIVERSITY CALIFORNIA

cloath of Arras, and a table sett at the upper ende of the hall, going upp twelve greeses,[a] where the Queene dyned; and a rytch cloath of estate hanged over her heade; and also fower other tables alongest the hall; and it was rayled on everie side, from the highe deasse in Westminster Hall to the scaffold in the church in the Abbay. A.D. 1533.

And when she went to church to her coronation their was a raye cloath,[b] blew, spreed from the highe desses[c] of the Kinges Benche unto the high alter of Westminster, wheron she wente.

And when the Queenes grace had washed her handes, then came the Duke of Suffolke, High Constable that daie and stewarde of the feast, ryding on horsebacke rytchlie apparailed and trapped, and with him, also ridinge on horsebacke, the Lorde William Howarde as deputie for the Duke of Norfolke in the romth[d] of the Marshall of Englande, and the Queenes service[e] following them with the Archbishopps, a certaine space betwene which was borne[f] all by knightes, the Archbishopp sitting at the Queenes borde, at the ende, on her left hande.[g] The Earle of Sussex was sewer, the Earle of Essex carver, the Earle of Darbie cuppbearer, the Earle of Arrondell butler, the Viscount Lisle pantler, the Lord Gray almoner.

Att one of the fower tables sate all the noble ladies all on one side of the hall, at the second table the noble men, at the thirde table the Major of London[h] with the Aldermen, att the fowerth table the Barons of the Portes with the Masters of the Chauncerie. The goodlie dishes with the delicate meates and the settles which were all gilt, with the noble service that daie done by great men of the realme, the goodlie sweete armonie of minstrells with other thinges were to long to expresse, which was a goodlie sight to see and beholde.

[a] Steps or stairs, Latin *gressus*.
[b] Striped cloth.
[c] Desks.
[d] Room.
[e] Suite.
[f] Occupied.
[g] Stow expressly states that Archbishop Cranmer sat on the right hand of the Queen at the table's end. Ed. 1631, p. 567.
[h] Sir Stephen Pecocke.

A.D. 1533. And when shee had dined and washed her handes she stoode a while under the canopie of estate, and behelde throwghe the hall, and then were spices brought with other delicates, which were borne all in great high plates of gold, wherof shee tooke a litle refection, and the residue geavinge among the lordes and ladies; and that donne she departed up to the White Hall, and their changed her apparell, and so departed secreetlie by water to Yorke Place, which is called White Hall, and their laie all night.

On the morrowe after was great justes at the tilte donne by eightene lordes and knightes, where was broken many speares valiantlie, but some of their horses would not come at their pleasure nere the tilt, which was great displeasure to somme of them that ranne; and, the justes donne, their was a goodlie banquett made to all the lordes, ladies, and gentlemen in the Queenes Chamber.

This yeare, on Midsommer eaven, died the French Queene,[a] sister to the Kinge, and wife to the Duke of Suffolke, and was buried at Sainct Edmondesburie in Suffolke.

Frith burned. This yeare, in Julie, on a Fridaie, one Frith, a servingman, a great clearke in the Greeke and Latten tonge, was brent in Smithfielde, and a tailor of London with him, for heresie.[b]

Memorandum, the viith daie of September, 1533, being Sonndaie, Queene Anne was brought to bedd of a faire daughter[c] at three of the clocke in the after noune;[d] and the morrowe after, being the daie of the Nativitie of Our Ladie, Te Deum was songe solempnlie at Powles, the Major and Aldermen being present, with the head craftes of the Cittie of London.

[a] Mary, sister to Henry VIII. and Queen Dowager of France, died at the manor of Westhorpe, in Suffolk, on the 23rd June, and was buried (July 22) at the monastery of St. Edmondsbury, where her corpse was found in a perfect state on September 6th, 1784, being 251 years after her interment.

[b] John Frith and Andrew Hewit, both Protestants; the former, a young man of learning and piety, was condemned for his book against the doctrine of Purgatory and his opinions on Transubstantiation.

[c] The Princess Elizabeth, afterwards Queen of England.

[d] Between three and four of the clock at afternoon.—Stow, p. 569.

And the Wednesdaie next followinge,[a] the most honorable yonge ladie was christened at Greenewych[b] in the Friers Church, all the noble lordes and ladies doing service about the christening in their offices after their degrees, which was a goodlie sight to see, and their shee had geaven her to name Elizabeth; my Lord Thomas Cranmer, Archbishopp of Canterberie, godfather; the old Dutchesse of Northfolke,[c] wydowe, my Ladie Marques of Dorcett, widowe, godmothers at the fonte, and my Ladie Marques of Exceter, godmother at the bishoppinge;[d] and the morrowe after their was fiers made in London, and at everie fire a vessell of wyne for people to drinke for the said solempnitie. A D. 1533-4. Christninge of the Ladie Elizabeth.

Henrici VIII. Anno 25.

This yeare, on St. Clements day, the 23rd of November, beinge Sunday, the Holie Maide of Kent and two monckes, two freeres observants, a priest, and two laymen,[e] were brought from the Tower of Londọn to Paules Crosse, and there stood on a skaffolde all the sermon tyme, where was declared by him that preached the abuse of a miracle done on the saide Holye Mayde at our Ladie of Courte Upstreet,[f] in Kent, by the craft of the sayde monckes, freeres, and priest.

This yeare, on Tenebræ Weddensday, beinge the first day of [A.D. 1534.]

[a] September 10.

[b] Compare this with the account of the manner of the christening "of the Lady Elizabeth" in MS. Harleian. Cod. 543, fol. 128-30.

[c] The Dowager Duchess of Norfolk carried the infant, in a mantle of purple velvet, with a long train furred with ermine.—Hall's "Chronicle," ed. 1809, p. 806.

[d] Immediately after the christening the Archbishop confirmed the infant princess, the Marchioness of Exeter being godmother.

[e] The abettors of Elizabeth Barton, called the Holy Maid of Kent, were Richard Master, priest, parson of Aldington, co. Kent, Edward Bockyng, D.D. monk of Canterbury, Richard Deryng, also monk of Canterbury, Edward Thwaites, gentleman, Thomas Laurence, registrar to the Archdeacon of Canterbury, Henry Gold, B.D. parson of Aldermary (Alderbury?), Hugh Riche, friar observant, Richarde Risby, and Thomas Gold, gentlemen.

[f] Court-at-Street, a hamlet in the parish of Lympne.

A.D. 1534. Aprill, 1534, one Alis Gray, and Wolfe, an Esterlinge,[a] which she saide was her husbande, were ledd from Newgate to the Neshe, against Savoy on the Thames syde, and there were hanged on two gibbetts for murderinge of two straungers in a wherie in the Thames about the same place where they were hanged.

This yeare, the 20th day of Aprill, beinge Mundaye, 1534, the Holie Maide of Kent, beinge a nun of Canterburie,[b] two munckes of Canterburie of Christes Churche, one of them called Doctor Bockinge, two gray freeres observantes, and a priest, were drawne from the Tower of London to Tiburn, and there hanged,[c] and after cutt downe and their heades smitten of, and two of their heades were sett on London Bridge, and the other fower at diverse gates of the cittie.

Allso the same day all the craftes in London were called to their halls, and there were sworne on a booke to be true to Queene Anne and to beleeve and take her for lawfull wife of the Kinge and rightfull Queene of Englande, and utterlie to thincke the Ladie Marie,[d] daughter to the Kinge by Queene Katherin, but as a bastarde, and thus to doe without any scrupulositie of conscience; allso all the curates and priestes in London and thoroweout Englande were allso sworne before the Lord of Canterburie and other Bishopps; and allso all countries in Englande were sworne in lykewise, everie man in the shires and townes were they dwelled.

[Anno Reg. 26.] This yeare the Bishop of Rochester[e] and Sir Thomas More,

[a] A term applied to merchants trading to Germany and the Baltic, or natives of those parts, as lying to the east of England.

[b] In the priory of St. Sepulchre.

[c] The persons executed were Elizabeth Barton, Richard Master, parson of Aldington, Dr. Bocking, Richard Dering, Henry Gold, a London minister, and Richard Risby.

[d] The Princess Mary, who was no longer admitted to Court.

[e] Dr. John Fisher, Chancellor of Cambridge University, and Master of Queen's College, was appointed to the see of Rochester 14th October, 1504; attainted in Parliament December, 1534; made Cardinal 1535; and beheaded 22nd June, 1535.

sometyme Chauncellor of Englande,[a] were put into the Tower of London for misprisonne,[b] and there to remayne at the Kinges pleasure, but all the Bishopp of Rochesters goodes and bishopricke were taken into the Kings handes. Allso diverse priestes, religiouse men, and laymen, were sett in prison in the Tower of London becausse they would not be sworne. A.D. 1534.

Memorandum: the Lord Dakers,[c] of the North Countrie, was pechid of highe treason, and sett in prison in the Tower of London, and all his goods and landes were seised into the Kinges handes, which was great riches, and the 9th of Julye, 1534, he was arreigned at Westminstre, the Duke of Northfolke sittinge then as high judge,[d] and there he discharged himselfe of all that his accusers[e] coulde alledge againste him, and so there he was quitt by a jurie of Lordes, and by the lawe allso.

Memorandum, the 11th day of August, 1534, the freeres observantes of Greenwich and Richmonde were putt out of their places, and all other places of the same order in Englande were allso putt downe by the Kinges commaundement.[f]

This yeare allso the Lord Kildaye[g] of Ireland was putt in prison in the Tower of London, and there died in prison in the moneth of Septembre, and his sonne[h] made an insurrection in Irelande, and

[a] More became Chancellor in 1529 on the fall of Wolsey, but in May 1532 was deprived of the seals.

[b] For refusing to take the new oath of allegiance. It would appear that they did not so much object to the part of the oath regulating the succession, as to the doctrinal points involved.

[c] William Dacre, third Lord Dacre, of the North.

[d] Being Lord High Steward.

[e] Sir Ralph Fenwick and Nicholas Musgrave, who brought in their false Scotes for witnesses.—Stow.

[f] In consequence of the presumption of Friars Peto and Elstow, who took upon themselves to reprove the King for his conduct in the matter of the divorce of Queen Katharine.

[g] Gerald Fitzgerald, ninth Earl of Kildare. After having thrice filled the office of Lord Deputy, he was accused of maladministration in 1533, and committed to the Tower of London, where he died of grief and confinement.

[h] Lord Thomas Fitzgerald, afterwards tenth Earl of Kildare.

A.D. 1534-5. there the Bishoppe of Divelyn [a] was slayne. It was reported that he was upon the coste of Englande comminge out of Irelande, and then the wynde turned, and so was dryven backe agayne to Irelande, where he was taken by the Lord Kildayes sonne and his head stricken of from the bodie, and after his bodie cutt in peeces, and as many as were with him that would not turne to the Lord Kildayes partie were slayne and his goodes taken and spoyled; his name was Doctor Aleyne.

This yeare allso, in the beginninge of Michaellmasse terme, Mr. Thomas Crumwell was made Master of the Rolles,[b] and tooke his oathe in the Chauncerie the first day of the same terme.

HENRICI VIII. Anno 26.

[A.D. 1535.] This yeare, at a Parliament holden at Westminster in Februarie, was grawnted [c] to the Kinge and his heires for ever the first fruits of all spirituall dignities and promotions fallinge after that day, and allso the tenth parte of all spirituall promotions yearlie, to be payde to the Kinge and his heires for ever, and the King to be taken and called supreme heade of the Churche of Englande,[d] and so to be written in his style for ever with these wordes followinge: Henricus Dei gratiâ Rex Angliæ et Franciæ, supremum caput ecclesiæ terræ Anglicanæ, Defensor Fidei, &c.

Allso it was grawnted at the same Parliament a subsidie of 12*d.* in the pownde, to be levied and taken of the Temporalltie, and to be payde in two yeares next followinge, and in the third yeare a fifteene and a tenth to be payde of the temporalltie allso.

[Anno Reg. 27.] This yeare, the 28 of Aprill, 1535, being Weddensdaye, were arreigned at Westminster in the Kings Benche (the Lord Chaun-

[a] John Allen, LL.D Archbishop of Dublin.

[b] Thomas Cromwell, afterwards Earl of Essex, K.G. was made Master of the Rolls, 8th October, 1534.

[c] Statute 26 Henry VIII. cap. 3.

[d] See statutes 26 Henry VIII. cap. 1.

cellor sittinge there as Highe Commissioner, with the moste parte of the nobles of the realme and the judges allso) [a] three munckes of the Charterhowsse, one beinge Prioure of the Charterhowsse in Londoñ named Mr. John Houghton, another named Mr. Robarte Lawrence,[b] prioure of a place in Lincolneshire, and sometyme chapleyn to the Duke of Northfolke now being, and the third [c] prioure of a place in Northamptonshire, and one, Richarde Reynold,[d] a brother of the monasterie of Syon, and two priests allso, one beinge Vicare of Thistleworth [e] in the shire of Middlesex, and this day were all endicted of highe treason against the Kinge; and the morrowe after, beinge the 29th of Aprill, all the saide persons appeared there agayne, the Lords beinge agayne present; and there their inditements being redd afore them, a jurie of esquiers and gentlemen of Middlesex were sworne to passe on them, and incontinent gave verditt of them beinge guiltie of the same treason, whereupon the Lorde Cheefe Justice of Englande gave sentence on them, which was: that the saide muncks and priests should goe from thence to the place they came from, which was the Tower of London, and from thence to be drawen throughe London to Tiburne, and there to be hanged, and beinge alyve cutt downe, their bowells to be brent afore them, and then their heades to be cutt of and theyr bodies to be quartered, and then their heades and bodies to be sett at suche places [f] as the King should assigne them. And the 4th day of May followinge, being Tewsday in the Rogation week, the parties aforesayde were drawne from the Tower to Tyborne, and there had execution as afore is written, savinge the A.D. 1535.

[a] It was with the full approval of his Council that Henry VIII. took the resolution of executing the laws without mercy against such as impugned his spiritual authority.

[b] Thomas Laurence, Prior of Hexham.—Stow.

[c] Augustine Webster, Prior of "Bevall."—Stow.

[d] Richard Reginalds, doctor, a monk of Sion.—Stow.

[e] John Haile, Vicar of Isleworth.

[f] Their heads and quarters were set on the gates of the City all save one quarter, which was set on the Charterhouse at London.—Stow.

A.D. 1535. other priest called Jo. Ferne, who had his pardon delyvered him on the Tower Hill, and so was quitt.

This yeare, the 4th day of June, were diverse Dutch men and weomen convicted for heresie to the number of 22,[a] of the which 14 were condemned, and two of them, that is to say a man and a woman, were brent in Smythfeild this day at three of the clocke in the afternoone, and the other 12 were sent to diverse good townes in England, there to be brent; and the residue were converted and commaunded to departe out of this realme within 14 dayes into their countries, on payne of death at the Kings pleasure.

This yeare, 11 Junii, were arreigned in the Kinges Benche at Westminster 3 munckes of the Charterhowsse of London, and there condempned of highe treason against the Kinge,[b] and judged to be drawne, hanged, bowelled, beheaded, and quartered; one of them was called Francis Nitigate,[c] another called Mr. Exmew,[d] prompter of the same place, and the third was called Mr. Middlemore, vicar of the same place.[e] This yeare allso, the 17 day of June, was arreigned at Westminster in the Kinges Benche Mr. John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester, for treason againste the Kinge, and there was condemned by a jurie of knightes and esquiers (the Lord Chauncellore sittinge as Highe Judge), who gave this sentence on him: that the sayde John Fisher shoulde goe from thence to the place he came from, which was the Tower of London, and from thence to be drawne thorowe the cittie of London to Tiburne, there to be hanged, being alyve cutt downe, his bowells to be taken out of his bodie and brent afore him, his head to be cutt of, and his bodie to be devided in 4^{or} partes, and his head and bodye to be sett at suche places as the King should assigne. The effect of the

The arreignment of John Fisher, Bishop of Rochester.

[a] On the 25th May, in St. Paul's church at London, 19 men and 6 women, born in Holland, were examined, of whom 14 were convicted as Anabaptists.—Stow.

[b] The treason against the King was for denying that Henry could be, in spiritual matters, the head of the Church.

[c] Sebastian Nidigate.—Stow.

[d] Thomas Exmew or de Exmouth.

[e] Humphry Middlemore, Vicar of Exmouth.

treason was for denyinge the Kinge to be supreme head of the Churche of Englande, accordinge to a statute made at the last session of the Parliament.[a] A.D. 1535.

The 19th day of June, beinge Saterday, the 3 muncks of the Charterhowsse, afore written, were drawne from the Tower to Tyborne, and there were executed accordinge to their judgment, and their heades and bodies hanged at diverse gates aboute the Cittie.

Allso, the 22th of June, beinge Tewsday, John Fisher, Bishopp of Rochester, was beheaded at the Tower Hill, and the residue of his execution pardoned; his bodie was buried within Barkinge churche yeard[b] next the Towre of London, and his head was sett on London Bridge. The Bishopp of Rochester putt to deathe.

This yeare allso, the first day of Julie, beinge Thursdaye, Sr Thomas More, knight, sometyme Chauncellor of England, was arreigned at Westminster for highe treason and there condemned,[c] and the Tuesday after, beinge the 6th of Julie, he was beheaded at the Tower Hill, and his bodie was buried within the chappell in the Tower of London, and his head was sett on London Bridge. The effect of his death was for the same causse that the Bishopp of Rochester died for.[d] Sir Thomas More put to death.

[a] This bishop was of very many men lamented, for he was reported to be a man of great learning, and a man of very good life, but therein wonderfully deceived, for he maintained the Pope to be supreme head of the Church, and very maliciously refused the King's title of supreme head. It was said that the Pope, for that he held so manfully with him, and stood so stifly in his cause, did elect him a Cardinal, and sent the Cardinal's hat as far as Calais, but the head it should have stande on was as high as London Bridge or ever the hat could come to Bishop Fisher, and then it was too late, and therefore he neither wore it nor enjoyed his office.—Hall's "Chronicle," ed. 1809, p. 817.

[b] Bishop Fisher's body was taken up out of Barking churchyard, and re-buried with Sir Thomas More, both in the Tower.—Stow, p. 572.

[c] The interrogatories and answers of Sir Thomas More and Bishop Fisher will be found printed in the first volume of State Papers, pp. 431-6.

[d] For refusing to subscribe the new Oath of Supremacy as enacted by the last parliament. "This Act," said Sir Thomas More, "is like a sword with two edges, for if a man answer one way it will destroy the soul, and if he answer another it will destroy the body."

A.D. 1535. Allso this yeare was commaunded by the King that all bishops and curates should preach the gospell of Christe syncerlye and trulie everie Sunday and festivall day in their diocesse and parishe churches thorowe out all Englande, and allso should publishe and shewe to the people how the Pope hath usurped and taken upon him contrarie to Christes faythe, and that his auctoritie and pardons should be extinct and putt downe out of this realme of England for ever more, and his name to be blotted or putt out of the masse booke for ever.[a]

Injunctions to preach againste the usurped power of the Pope.

Allso divers religiouse persons, muncks, freres, and chanons, left their religiouse habitt, and took on them capasites for benefices and secular preistes habitt.

Newe bishopps made. Allso this yeare, after mydsommer, Dr. Fox, the Kinges almoner,[b] was made Bishopp of Hereford, and the black friere of Bristowe[c] was made Bishop of Rochester, and Dr. Latimer Bishop of Worcester, which men were great furtherers [of the Reformation],[d] in their preachinges, shewinge the abusions of the Spiritualtie, and allso how the worde of God ought to be preached syncerelye and purelye.

Allso this yeare, in August, the Lord Thomas Gerard,[e] sonne to the Earle of Kildaye, was taken in Irelande by the Lord Leonard Marques,[f] and sent into England to the King to Winchester, but the King sent him to prison to the Tower of London shortlye after.

[a] For the measures taken to suppress the Pope's authority in England, see "Minutes for the Council," printed in the first volume of State Papers, pp. 411-414.

[b] Edward Fox, Archdeacon of Leicester, and Provost of King's College.

[c] John Hilsey, Prior of the Dominican Friars in London, appointed Bishop of Rochester, October 4, 1535.

[d] These words are not in MS.

[e] Lord Thomas Fitzgerald, who succeeded to the title of Kildare on the death of his father in the Tower of London about 1534, headed the rebellion of the Fitzgeralds, but, being made p. isoner, was sent into England and beheaded in 1537.

[f] Lord Leonard Grey, fourth son of Thomas Marquis of Dorset. For this service he was created Viscount Graney, and in the year following (1536) made Lord Justice and Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Also this yeare Mr. Thomas Cromwell and Doctor Lee[a] visited all the religious places in Englande,[b] being ordayned by the Kinges grace for his high visitors,[c] and they tooke out of everie religious house all religious persons from the age of 24 years and under,[d] and shewed them how they shoulde use wilfull povertie,[e] and also he closed up all the residue of the religious persons booth men and weomen that would remaine still, so that they should not come out of their places, nor no men resorte to the places of nonnes, nor weomen to come into the places of religious men, but onelie to heere service and masses in their churches, and also they tooke out of divers churches of England certaine reliques that the people were wont to worshipp, as Our Ladies girdell at Westminster, which weomen with chield were wont to girde with, and Sainct Elizabethes girdell, and in Poules a relique of Our Ladies milke, which was broken and founde but a peece of chalke, with other reliques in divers places which they[f] used for covetousnes in deceaphing the people. A.D. 1535.

Also this yeare, on Saint Edwardes Eaven,[g] at the election of the Major in the Yelde hall, Mr. Gostife, the Kinges serieante, brought a letter from the King to the Recorder, which letter was read openlie in the hall, declaring that the Kinges pleasure was that the Comens should elect and chuse for their Major Sir John Allen, maiocer,[h] being also one of the Kinges Counsell, and so he was chosen by

[a] Dr. Thomas Lee.

[b] A report of these visitations was compiled for the use of the King and Parliament, but has not been preserved.

[c] Thomas Cromwell was chosen to manage this inquiry under the name of Visitor-General, and he appointed as his substitutes or Commissioners, Richard Leighton, Thomas Lee, and William Petre, Doctors of Law, and Dr. John London, Dean of Wallingford, &c. See Herbert, p. 186; Burnet, i. p. 183.

[d] As Supreme Head of the Church, Henry discharged from their vows such as were professed under four-and-twenty years of age, and allowed all the rest to quit their houses, and live as seculars if they so pleased.

[e] All religious men that departed, the abbot or prior to give them for their habit a priest's gown and forty shillings in money.—Stow.

[f] Miswritten in MS. "while the."

[g] October 12.

[h] Mercer.

A.D. 1535-6. the whole voyce of the Commons, which was donne against his will; somme thought it was donne by the counsell of Mr. Secretarie for somme consideration, but it was said that it cost Mr. Alan above an hundred markes in giftes and rewardes to put it by, but it prevayled not.

Henrici VIII. Anno 27.

This yeare, the 12th[a] daie of November, was songe at Paules a masse of the Holie Ghost and Te Deum, first with the children of Paules schole, and then all the orders of fryars with copes on their backes, all the channons about London, the monkes of Tower Hill, Barmonsley, and Westminster, with all the priestes of everie parrishe in London, Poules quire going all in rytch robes of cloath of gould, and seaven abbotts and bishopps with myters on their heades, the Bishop of London bearing the sacramente of the aulter under a rich cannapie of gould with torches going about it, and then the batchlers of the Majors craft following afore the Major and Aldermen, and after them all the craftes in London in their best liveries, which solemnitie was donne for the health of Frances the French Kinge, which was nighe dead, and so recovered againe by the goodnes of Almightie God.

[A.D. 1536.] Death of Queen Katherin. This yeare, the morrowe after twelve daie being Fridaie and the 7th daie of Januarie,[b] 1535[-6] the honorable and noble Princes,

[a] 11th according to Stow, which is probably the correct date, being St. Martin's day.

[b] Stow and Hall, with other authorities, state that Queen Katharine died on the 8th January, but the correctness of our text as to the day is placed beyond a doubt by the original letter of Sir Edward Chamberleyn and Sir Edmund Bedyngfeld transmitting this intelligence to Cromwell, still extant in the Public Record Office, and which runs thus:

"Pleaseth yt yower honorable Maysterships to be advertysed, that this 7th day of January, abowt 10 of the clock before none, the Lady Dowager was aneled with the Holy Oyntment, Mayster Chamberlein and I called to the same; and before 2 of the clock at afternone she departed to God. Besechyng yow that the Kyng may be advertysed of the same, and furder to know yower pleasour yn every thyng aperteynyng to that purpose; and, furder, in all other causes concernyng the hows, the servantes, and all other thynges, as shall stand wyth the Kynge's pleasour and yowers."

Queene Katherin, former wife to King Henrie the VIII[th], departed from her worldlie lief at Bugden,[a] in Huntingdon shire, about tenne of the clocke at night,[b] and she was buried at Peterborowe[c] the 29th daie of Januarie, being Saturdaie. A.D. 1536.

This yeare also, three daies before Candlemas,[d] Queene Anne was brought a bedd and delivered of a man chield, as it was said, afore her tyme, for she said that she had reckoned herself at that tyme but fiftene weekes gonne with chield; it was said she tooke a fright, for the King ranne that tyme at the ring and had a fall from his horse, but he had no hurt; and she tooke such a fright withall that it caused her to fall in travaile,[e] and so was .delivered afore her full tyme, which was a great discompfort to all this realme.[f]

1. Archbishoppe Cranmer preached at Paules Crosse againste the usurped power of the Bishopp of Rome.

This yeare also, the first Soundaie after Candlemas, being the sixt daie of Februarie, the Archbishopp of Canterberie, called Thomas Cranmer, preached at Paules Crosse, my Lord Chauncelor[g] of England being then present at his sermon, and their he approved,

[a] Queen Katharine died at Kimbolton Castle, about three miles from the village of Buckden, to which seat she retired after her divorce from Henry VIII. She was in the fiftieth year of her age, and thirty-third after her arrival in England. A full account of her illness and death will be found in Strype's "Memorials," vol. i. p. 241.

[b] This would appear to be an error for 2 o'clock in the afternoon. See preceding page, note [b].

[c] In the Abbey Church, which Henry VIII. afterwards converted into a Cathedral. The circular letter addressed by the King to many persons of quality, requiring their attendance in the conveyance of the corpse from Kimbolton to Peterborough, will be found in MS. Harleian. 540, fol. 52[b].

[d] As Candlemas Day is the 2nd of February, our Author must have calculated three full days, exclusive of the 29th January, 1536.

[e] Another account is that her miscarriage was occasioned by the shock which she received upon discovering that Henry VIII. had transferred his affections to Jane Seymour.

[f] Her miscarriage was thought to have made an ill impression on the King's mind, who from thence concluded that this marriage was displeasing to God.—Burnet, i. p. 196.

[g] Sir Thomas Audley, who had succeeded the learned Sir Thomas More as Chancellor in 1532.

A.D. 1536. by scripture and by the decrees of the Popes lawes, that the Bishop of Rome, otherwise called Pope, was Antichrist, and also brought divers expositions of holie sainctes and doctors for the same; and how craftelie, and by what meanes, and how long, he had taken upon him the power of God and the aucthoritie above all princes christened, and how his aucthoritie and lawes was contrarie to scripture and the lawe of God, as he then honorably declared and approved to the cleere understanding of all the people.

2. The seconde sermon, being on Septuagesima Sundaie, their preached at Powles Crosse the Bishop of Rochester.[a]

3. The Sondaie of Sexagesima preached at St. Poules Crosse the Bishopp of Lincolne.[b]

4. The Soundaie of Quinquegesima, being the 27th daie of Februarie and Leepe yeare, A.D. 1535[-6], preached at Paules Crosse the Bushoppe of Durhame, named Dr. Dunstall,[c] sometime Bishopp of London, and afore that, being M^r^ of the Rolls; and their were present at his sermon the Archbishopp of Canterberie with eight other bishopps, sitting at the crosse before the preacher; and the Lorde Chauncellor of Englande, the Duke of Norfolke, the Duke of Suffolke, with six Erles and divers other lordes, stoode behinde the preacher within the pulpitt, and also fower monkes of the Charterhouse of London were brought to the said sermon, which denied the King to be supreame heade of the Church of Englande. And their the said preacher declared the profession of the Bishopp of Rome when he is elected Pope, according to the confirmation of eight universall general counsells, which were congregate for the faith of all Christendome; and everie Pope taketh an othe on the articles, promising to observe, keepe, and hould all that the said counsells confirmed, and to dampne all that they

[a] John Hilsey, Prior of the Dominican Friars in London, appointed 4th October, 1535, to this see, then vacant by the execution of Bishop Fisher.

[b] John Longland, Chancellor of the University of Oxford, and late Canon of Windsor.

[c] Cuthbert Tunstall, translated from London 25th March, 1530.

dampned; and how he, contrarie to his oth, hath usurped his power and aucthoritie over all Christendome; and also how uncharitably he had handled our Prince, King Henrie the Eight, in marying [him to] his brother's wife, contrarie to Godes lawes and also against his owne promise and decrees, which he opened by scriptures and by the cannons of the Appostles; and also how everie Kinge hath the highe power under God, and ought to be the supreame head over all spirituall prelates, which was a goodlie and gracious hearing to all the audience being their present at the same sermon. And in his prayers he said, after this manner, ye shall pray for the universall church of all Christendome, and especiall for the prosperous estate of our Soveraigne and Emperour King Henrie the Eight, being the onelie supreame head of this realme of Englande; and he declared also in his said sermon how that the Cardinalls of Rome bee but curattes and decons of the cittie and province of Rome, and how that evetie curate of any parrish have as much power as they have, according to scripture, save onelie that the Pope of Rome hath made them so high aucthorities onelie for to exhalt his name and power in Christen realmes for covetousnes, as by his owne decrees he evidentlie their approved. A.D. 1536.

The first Soundaie of Lent preached at Paules Crosse the Bishopp of Salisberie.[a] 5.

The second Soundaie of Lent preached at Paules Crosse the Bishop of Worcestre.[b] 6.

The third Soundaie of Lent preached at Paules Crosse the Bishopp of Bangor.[c] 7.

This yeare, on Maye daie, 1536, beinge Moundaie, was a great justing at Greenewych, where was chalengers my Lorde of Rochforde and others, and defenders Mr. Noris and others.[d] [Anno Reg. 28.]

[a] Nicholas Shaxton, elected 22nd February, 1535, in place of Cardinal Campeggio, who was deprived by Act of Parliament, in 1534, for non-residence.

[b] Hugh Latimer.

[c] John Salcot, *alias* Capon, Abbot of Hyde, consecrated 19th April, 1634.

[d] Stow adds: "From these joustes King Henry sodainely departed to Westminster, having only with him six persons, of which sodaine departure men marveiled."

A.D. 1536. And the seconde daie of Maie, Mr. Norris and my Lorde of Rochforde were brought to the Towre of London as prisonners;

Queen Anne sent to the Tower. and the same daie, about five of the clocke at night,[a] the Queene Anne Bolleine was brought to the Towre of London by my Lord Chauncelor,[b] the Duke of Norfolke, Mr. Secretarie,[c] and Sir William Kingston, Constable of the Tower; and when she came to the court gate,[d] entring in, she fell downe on her knees before the said lordes, beseeching God to helpe her as she was not giltie of her accusement,[e] and also desired the said lordes to beseech the Kinges grace to be good unto her, and so they left her their prisoner.[f]

Item, the 12th daie of Maie, 1536, being Fridaie, their were arraygned at Westminster[g] Sir Frances Weston, knight, Henrie Norris, esquier, Brerton, and Markes, being all fower of the Kinges Privie Chamber,[h] and their condempned of high treason against the Kinge for using fornication with Queene Anne, wife to the Kinge, and also for conspiracie of the Kinges death, and their judged to be hanged, drawen, and quartered, their members cutt of and brent before theim, their heades cutt of and quartered; my Lord Chauncelor being the highest Commissioner he geving their judgment, with other lordes of the Kinges Counsell being presente at the same tyme.

And the morrowe after, being Satterdaie, and the thirtenth daie

[a] "In the afternoon."—Stow.

[b] Sir Thomas Audley.

[c] Sir Thomas Cromwell, afterwards Earl of Essex.

[d] "Towergate" in Stow.

[e] On her arrest she was informed of the accusation of adultery.

[f] Anne's prison-chamber was that in which she had slept the night before her coronation.

[g] They were tried by a Commission of Oyer and Terminer in Westminster Hall, after having been twice indicted. True bills were found by the two grand juries of the counties of Kent and Middlesex, the crimes they were charged with being said to be done in both counties.

[h] Sir Francis Weston and William Brereton, esq. of the King's Privy Chamber Henry Norris, Groom of the Stole, and one Mark Smeton, a musician.

of Maie, Maister Fittes-Williams,[a] Treasorer of the Kinges howse, and Mr. Controoler,[b] deposed and brooke upp the Queenes housekeepinge at Greenewich, and so discharged all her servantes of their offices clearlye. A.D. 1536.

Item, on Munday,[c] the 15th of May, 1536, there was arreigned within the Tower of London Queene Anne,[d] for treason againste the Kinges owne person, and there was a great scaffold made in the Kinges Hall within the Tower of London, and there were made benches and seates for the lordes, my Lord of Northfolke sittinge under the clothe of estate, representinge there the Kinges person as Highe Steward of Englande and uncle to the Queene, he holdinge a longe white staffe in his hande, and the Earle of Surrey, his sonne and heire, sittinge at his feete before him holdinge the golden staffe for the Earle Marshall of Englande, which sayde office the saide duke had in his handes; the Lord Awdley, Chauncellour of England, sittinge on his right hande, and the Duke of Suffolke on his left hande, with other marqueses, earles, and lordes, everie one after their degrees.

The arreignment of Queen Anne in the Tower of London.

And first the Kinges commission was redd, and then the Constable of the Tower[e] and the Lieutenant[f] brought forthe the Queene to the barre, where was made a chaire for her to sitt downe in, and then her indictment was redd afore her,[g] whereunto she made so wise and discreet aunsweres to all thinges layde against her, excusinge herselfe with her wordes so clearlie, as thoughe she had never bene

[a] Sir William Fitzwilliam, knt. afterwards Earl of Southampton, held the office of Treasurer of the Household from 1526 to 1537.

[b] Sir Edward Poynings.

[c] Stow's account seems to have been taken from this, with considerable verbal differences and some omissions.

[d] There was no precedent for the trial of a Queen for treason, so Henry determined that she should be arraigned before a commission of Lords, as had been practised in the case of the Duke of Buckingham.

[e] Sir William Kingston. [f] Sir Edmond Walsingham.

[g] Her indictment, which comprised six several charges, is preserved in the Public Record Office, with the subsequent proceedings thereon.

A.D. 1536. faultie to the same,[a] and at length putt her to the triall of the Peeres of the Realme, and then were 26[b] of the greatest peeres there present chosen[c] to passe on her, the Duke of Suffolke beinge highest, and, after thei had communed together, the yongest lorde of the saide inquest was called first to give verdict, who sayde guiltie,[d] and so everie lorde and earle after their degrees sayde guiltie to the last and so condemned her.[e] And then the Duke of Northfolke gave this sentence on her, sayinge: Because thou haste offended our Sovereigne the Kinges grace, in committinge treason against his person, and here attaynted of the same,[f] the lawe of the realme is this, that thou haste deserved death, and thy judgment is this: That thow shalt be brent here within the Tower of London on the Greene, els to have thy head smitten of as the Kinges pleasure shal be further knowne of the same; and so she was brought to warde agayne, and two ladies wayted on her, which came in with her at the first, and wayted still on her, whose names were the Ladie Kingstone[g] and the Ladie Boleyn, her aunte.[h]

[a] Upon her examination she positively denied she had ever been false to the King; but, being told that Norris, Weston, Brereton, and Smeton had accused her, she said she ought not to conceal certain things which had passed between her and them.—See Burnet, tom. i. pp. 191, 280, &c.

[b] It is observable that, out of the fifty-three peers then in England, only twenty-six were present at the trial.

[c] This expression lends some countenance to the conjecture that, according to the method introduced by Cardinal Wolsey in the condemnation of the Duke of Buckingham, care was taken to select those who could be relied upon to gratify the King's will.

[d] The evidence produced at the Queen's trial is said to have been purposely destroyed.—See Burnet, tom. i. p. 197.

[e] This sentence, affirming the unanimity of the Court, is omitted, and the judgment delivered by Norfolk much abbreviated, in Stow.

[f] Had the sentence of divorce been passed before Anne's trial she could not have been convicted of adultery, since her marriage with the King must have been considered only as a concubinage.—See Rapin, i. p. 812.

[g] Lady Kingstone was wife of Sir William Kingstone, Captain of the Guard and Constable of the Tower.

[h] Other authorities state that Mrs. Cosen and Anne's aunt, Mrs. Boleyn, were the two ladies appointed to attend on her in the Tower.

A.D. 1536.

The arreignment of the Lord of Rocheforde.

After this, immediatlie, the Lord of Rocheforde, her brother, was arreigned for treason, which was for knowinge the Queene, his sister, carnallie, moste detestable against the lawe of God and nature allso, and treason to his Prince, and allso for conspiracie of the Kinges death: Whereunto he made aunswere so prudentlie and wiselie to all articles layde against him, that marveil it was to heare, and never would confesse anye thinge, but made himselfe as cleare as though he had never offended.[a] Howbeit he was there condemned by 26 lordes and barons of treason, and then my Lord of Northfolke gave him this judgment: That he should goe agayne to prison in the Tower from whence he came, and to be drawne from the saide Towre of London thorowe the Cittie of London to the place of execution called Tyburne, and there to be hanged, beinge alyve cutt downe, and then his members cutt of and his bowells taken owt of his bodie and brent before him, and then his head cutt of and his bodie to be divided in 4^{or} peeces, and his head and bodie to be sett at suche places as the King should assigne; and after this the court brake up for that tyme. The Major of London[b] with certeyne Aldermen were present at this arreignment of the Queene and her brother, with the wardeins and 4 persons more of 12 of the principall craftes of London.

Lord Rochforde and others putt to death at the Tower Hyll.

Allso the 17th day of May, beinge Weddensday, the Lord of Rochforde, Mr. Norys, Mr. Bruton, Sir Francis Weston, and Markys,[c] were all beheaded[d] at the Tower-hill; and the Lord of Rocheforde, brother to Queene Anne, sayde these wordes followinge on the scaffolde to the people with a lowde voyce: Maisters all, I am come hither not to preach and make a sermon, but to dye, as the lawe hath fownde me, and to the lawe I submitt me, desiringe

[a] All the accomplices protested their innocence except Smeton, who confessed he had well deserved to die, which gave occasion to many reflections.—Burnet, vol. i. p. 201; vol. iii. p. 120.

[b] Sir John Allen.

[c] Henry Norris, William Brereton, Sir Francis Weston, and Mark Smeton.

[d] They were all beheaded except Smeton, who was hanged.—Burnet.

A.D. 1536. you all, and speciallie you my maisters of the Courte, that you will trust on God speciallie, and not on the vanities of the worlde, for if I had so done, I thincke I had bene alyve as yee be now; allso I desire you to helpe to the settinge forthe of the true worde of God; and whereas I am sclaundered by it, I have bene diligent to reade it and set it furth trulye; but if I had bene as diligent to observe it, and done and lyved thereafter, as I was to read it and sett it forthe, I had not come hereto, wherefore I beseche you all to be workers and lyve thereafter, and not to reade it and lyve not there after. As for myne offences, it can not prevayle you to heare them that I dye here for, but I beseche God that I may be an example to you all, and that all you may be wayre by me, and hartelye I require you all to pray for me, and to forgive me if I have offended you, and I forgive you all, and God save the Kinge.[a] Their bodies with their heades were buried within the Tower of London; the Lord of Rochfordes bodie and head within the chappell of the Tower, Mr. Weston[b] and Norys[c] in the church yeard of the same in one grave, Mr. Bruton[d] and Markes[e] in another grave in the same churche yerde within the Tower of London.[f]

The King divorsed from Queene Anne.

And the same day, in the after-noone, at a solemne court kept at Lambeth by the Lord Archbishoppe of Canterburie[g] and the doctors

[a] This speech is not given by Stow or Hall.

[b] Sir Francis Weston.

[c] Henry Norris left a son Henry, who was restored in blood by Queen Elizabeth, and created a peer in 1572, and from whom is descended the present Earl of Abingdon.

[d] William Brereton.

[e] This repeated misnomer of Smeton would seem to warrant the inference that he was known to the writer in conversation only by his Christian name.

[f] Compare the above with the abstract in Constantyne's memoir, "Archæologia," xxiii. p. 65.

[g] Cranmer having sent copies of articles of objection to the validity of the marriage to the King in his palace, and to the Queen in the Tower, "that it might be for the salvation of their souls," summoned each to appear in his Ecclesiastical Court at Lambeth to show cause why a sentence of divorce should not be passed. Dr. Sampson appeared for the King, and Drs. Wotton and Barbour for the Queen, by the King's appointment.

of the lawe, the King was divorsed from his wife Queene Anne,[a] and there at the same cowrte was a privie contract approved that she had made to the Earle of Northumberlande[b] afore the Kings tyme;[c] and so she was discharged, and was never lawfull Queene of England, and there it was approved the same.[d] A.D. 1536.

The Fridaye followinge, beinge the 19th day of May, 1536, and the 28th yeare of King Henry the VIIIth, at eight of the clocke in the morninge, Anne Bulleyn, Queene, was brought to execution[e] on the greene within the Tower of London, by the great White Tower; the Lord Chauncelloure of England, the Duke of Richmond, Duke of Suffolke, with the moste of the Kings Councell, as erles, lordes, and nobles of this realme, beinge present at the same; allso the Major of London, with the Alldermen and Sheriffs, and certayne of the best craftes of London, beinge there present allso. On a scaffolde made there for the sayde execution the sayde Queen Ann sayde thus: Maisters, I here humblye submitt me to the lawe as the lawe hath judged me,[f] and as for myne offences, I here accuse no man, God knoweth them; I remitt them to God, beseechinge Queene Anne beheaded in the Tower with a sworde.

[a] Archbishop Cranmer, who acted as the Queen's confessor whilst in the Tower, pronounced that her marriage was, and always had been, utterly null and void, in consequence of certain just and lawful impediments which, it was said, were unknown at the time of the union, but had lately been confessed to the Archbishop by the lady herself.

[b] The Earl of Northumberland denied any such pre-contract, but the Queen would appear to have confessed as much in hope of having her life spared, or at least by the assurance that the judgment condemning her to the stake should be changed into the milder punishment of death by the axe.—See Burnet.

[c] Previous to her marriage with the King.

[d] The process in the Ecclesiastical Court was submitted, after Anne's death, to the members of the Convocation and the two Houses of Parliament; and the Church, Commons, and Lords, ratified it.

[e] The beheading of Anne Boleyn was deferred from Wednesday, May 17th, when her pretended associates were executed, until Friday, May 19th, in order that her divorce might be procured for the illegitimatizing of her daughter Elizabeth.

[f] It is generally believed her fear of drawing the King's anger on her daughter Elizabeth prevented her from insisting upon her own innocence in public.—See Herbert, p. 194; Strype's "Memoirs," i. p. 283.

A.D. 1536. him to have mercye on my sowle, and I beseche Jesu save my sovereigne and maister the Kinge, the moste godlye, noble, and gentle Prince that is, and longe to reigne over yow; which wordes were spoken with a goodlye smilinge countenance;[a] and this done, she kneeled downe on her knees and sayde: To Jesu Christe I commend my sowle;[b] and suddenlye the hangman[c] smote of her heade at a stroke with a sworde;[d] her bodye with the head was buried in the Chappell[e] within the Tower of London, in the queere there, the same daye at afternoone, when she had reygned as Queene three yeares, lackinge 14 dayes, from her coronation to her death.

Also this yeare, at a Parliament holden at Westminster in Februarie last past,[f] and ended the Thursdaie afore Easter, it was granted[g] to the King and his heires, to the augmentation of the

[a] Her cheerful carriage on the day of execution is attested by the letter of Sir William Kingston, Constable of the Tower, to Cromwell, wherein he says: "This morning she sent for me, that I might be with her at such time as she received the good Lord, to the intent I should hear her speak as touching her innocency alway to be clear. And in the writing of this she sent for me, and at my coming she said, 'Mr. Kingston, I hear I shall not die afore noon, and I am very sorry therefore, for I thought to be dead by this time and past my pain.' I told her it should be no pain, it was so little. And then she said, 'I heard say the executioner was very good, and I have a little neck,' and put her hands about it, laughing heartily. I have seen many men and also women executed, and that they have been in great sorrow, and to my knowledge this lady has much joy and pleasure in death. Sir, her almoner is continually with her, and had been since two o'clock after midnight."

[b] Up to this point this speech is in Stow, with a few verbal differences, and is given in substance in Hall's Chronicle.

[c] The hangman of Calais was selected, as being more expert at his business than any in England.

[d] Our author is correct in his statement that Anne's head was severed from her body with a sword, that being the French mode of decapitation, and not with an axe, as was the prevailing custom in England. We must therefore reject as apocryphal the story of the axe still shown in the Tower.

[e] In the choir of the chapel in the Tower.—Stow.

[f] This session was held upon prorogation at Westminster, 4th February, 1536, and continued till the 14th April following, which would be the Wednesday before Easter Sunday.—See Statutes at Large, i. p. 452.

[g] By statute 27 Henry VIII. cap. 28.

crowne, all religious howses in this realme of Englande of the value of tow hundred poundes and under [a-year], with all landes and goodes belonging to the said howses, in as ample manner as the said abbottes and priors held theim. The some of the howses amounted to 376,[a] the value of their landes 32 thousand poundes and more,[b] and the moveables of their goodes, as they were sold, amounted above one hundred thousand poundes; and the religious persons that were in the said howses were clearlie putt out, some [went] to [o]their [greater] howses [and] some went abroade in the worlde.[c] Againe it was pitie the great lamentation that the poore people made for theim, for there was great hospitalitie kept amonge theim, and, as it was reported, tenne thousand persons had lost their living by the putting downe of theim, which was great pitie. A.D. 1536

Also the 20th daie of Maie[d] the King was maried secreetlie at Chelsey, in Middlesex, to one Jane Seymor, daughter to Sir John Seymor, knight,[e] in the countie of Wilshire, late departed from this lief, which Jane was first a wayting gentlewoman to Queene Katherin,[f] and after to Anne Bolleine, late Queene, also; and she was brought to White Hall, by Westminster, the 30th daie of Maie,[g] and their sett in the Queene's seate under the canapie of estate royall.

Also, the 4th daie of June, being Whitsoundaie, the said Jane

[a] Or, according to other authorities, 380 of the lesser houses, being those with revenues under 200*l.* a year.

[b] In addition to their yearly income of 32,000*l.* these monastic establishments were returned as possessing 100,000*l.* in money, plate, and jewels.

[c] The text of our MS. being here corrupt, the words in brackets have been supplied from Stow.

[d] The day following Anne Boleyn's execution.

[e] She was daughter of Sir John Seymour, of Wolf Hall, in Wiltshire, Groom of the Chamber to Henry VIII. and governor of Bristol Castle, by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Wentworth, of Nettlested, in Suffolk.—Dugdale's Baronage, vol. ii. p. 361.

[f] The time of Jane's introduction at Court is not known, but, if she held the post of maid of honour to Queen Katharine, it must have been earlier than is generally supposed.

[g] Other authorities say 29th May, being the Monday before Whitsunday.

A.D. 1536. Seymor was proclaymed Queene [a] at Greenewych, and went in procession, after the King, with a great traine of ladies followinge after her, and also ofred at masse as Queene, and began her howsehold that daie, dyning in her chamber of presence under the cloath of estate.

Also, the 7th daie of June, being Wednesdaie in Whitson weeke, the King and the Queene went from Grenewych to Yorke Place, at Westminster, by water, his lordes going in barges afore him, everie lord in his owne barge, and the Kinge and the Queene in a barge togeeter, followinge after the lordes' barges, with his guard following him in a great barge; and as he passed by the shipps in the Thames everie shippe shott gonns, and at Radcliffe the Emperoures Embassidour stoode in a tente with a banner of the Emperoures armes seett in the topp of his tente and divers banners about the same, he himself being in a rych gowne of purple satten, with divers gentlemen standinge about him with gownes and cottes of velvett; and when the Beach Kinges[b] barge came by him, he sent tow bottes of his servantes to rowe aboute the Kinges barge, one of them were his trumpetters, and another with shalmes and sagebottes, and so made a great reverence to the Kinge and Queene as they came by him, and then he lett shott a fortie great gonns, and as the Kinge came against the Tower of London their was shott above fower hundred peeces of ordinance, and all the tower walls towardes the water side were sett with great streamers and banners; and so the Kinge passed throwe London Bridge, with his trumpetts blowinge before him, and shalmes, sagbuttes, and dromeslawes [c] playing also in barges going before him, which was a goodlie sight to beholde.

Also the morrowe after, being Thursdaie in Whitson weeke, and

[a] Jane was proclaimed Queen, but never crowned, her coronation, as we learn from this Chronicle (see page 55), having been fixed for the Sunday before Allhallows, but put off by reason of the pestilence then in London.

[b] He was probably the master of ceremonies in the aquatic pageants, as there was no City official who bore that title.

[c] Drummers, from the Dutch "Trommel-slaager."

REESE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY CALIFORNIA

the eight daie of June, the Perliament beganne, the King riding from Yorke Place to Westminster with all his lordes before him, the Queene standing in the newe gatehowse beholding the King and his lordes as they rode; and when they were come in the Perliament chamber at Westminster they putt on their Perliament robes, and so went into Westminster Abbey on the backe side by the Kinges newe chappell,[a] in order as followeth: first came tow pursevantes with their cote armoures on them, all esquiers following them, after tow pursevantes againe with their cote armoures, knightes following them, then tow haroldes of armes with rich cote armoures, all abbottes being lordes of the Perliament Howse following with robes of blacke cloath lyned with satten and sarcenett, which were nyneteene in number; then tow haroldes againe, the bishopps followinge them in robes of scarlett furred with white lettis[b] with hoodes of the same, which were tenne in number; after them the Archbishopp of Canterberie and the Archbishopp of Yorke with their crosses afore them, they being in robes of scarlett furred with white; after them sergeantes at armes with their maces; then the Kinges haroldes with their cote armoures; then my Lord Chauncelor of Englande, in his Perliament robe of scarlett with a hood to the same furred with white lettis, with the Kinges great seale borne before him; then the Earle of Sussex[c] in his robe of scarlett bearing the sworde afore the Kinge, and the Duke of Rychmonde in his robe bearing the cappe of maynetenance, the King following in a robe of crimson velvett furred with poudre ermyns, with a hood of the same, the Earle of Oxford[d] bearing the Kinges traine on his sholder after him as High Chamberlaine of England, the Lorde Sandes[e] bearing the traine in the middes as

A.D. 1536.

The manner and order of the Kings going to the Parleament Howse.

[a] Henry the Seventh's Chapel.

[b] Lattice or network. See Nares's "Glossary," ed. Halliwell and Wright.

[c] Robert Radcliffe, Viscount Fitzwalter, created Earl of Sussex, 28th December, 1529, K.G. and a Privy Councillor.

[d] John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and hereditary Lord Great Chamberlain.

[e] Sir William Sandys, created Lord Sandys of the Vine, 1523, K.G. appointed Lord Chamberlain in reversion, 1525, and succeeded to the office in 1526.

A.D. 1536. Chamberlaine of the Kinges howse; then after the King followed the Duke of Suffolke,[a] and all erles, marques, and lordes, all in their Perliament robes of scarlett furred with white, and their hoodes about their neckes, which were fortie in number; everie duke having fower barres of white furre alongest the right side of their robes, and everie earle having three barres of white furre alongest the right side of their robes, and everie lord tow barres in likewise. And, when the King came against the new chappell their, the Abbott of Westminster mett him with the convent, with procession, all in rich copes of gold, the abbott being mitred, and fower monkes bearing a rich cannopie of cloth of gold which they sett over the Kinge, and then the abbott sensed the King, and delivered him a scepter of gould in his hand, which was Sainct Edwardes the Confessor; and so the King proceeded into the church downe to the west end of the monkes quire, and so went into the monkes quire, where was made a seate for the King in the upper ende of the quire, which was the abbottes stall, with a rych cloath of estate hanging over the Kinges heade, and their the King sate downe, and all the lordes sate in the monkes seates in the quire, everie one in their degrees in order; also in the said quire was an aultar made, richlie hanged before the Kinges seate, where the King had a lowe masse; this donne, masse of the Holie Ghost beganne, which was song in the Kinges Chappell, the Bishopp of London executing at the high aultar, and after the creede the King went to the high aulter and ofred, and then went into the traves[b] that was made for him at the alters end, and their he had another aulter made before his traves, where he had another lowe masse said afore him, and their contynued till masse was donne; and after masse he went into the Perliament Chamber in the same order that he came into the church; their being comen he sate downe in his seat royall like a noble prince, and all his lordes, booth spirituall and temporall, in their

[a] Charles Brandon, brother-in-law of the King, having married Mary, sister of Henry VIII. and Dowager of Louis XII. of France.

[b] A cross-seat.

seates after their degrees; and my Lord Chauncellor of Englande, A.D. 1536.
which was Sir Thomas Awdeley,[a] Knight and Serjeant at the Commen Lawe, made a goodlie proposition to the Kinges Grace for the assembly and cause of the said Perliament, which contynewed half an hower large; [b] that donne, the Kinge and his lordes putt of their robes, and so rode to Yorke Place [c] to dynner in order as they went to Westminster, and so finished for that daie.

Also, the 9th daie of June, being Fridaie, the Convocation of the Spirituall Lordes [d] beganne at Paules in London, the Bishopp of London singing the masse of the Holie Ghost; after masse, the Bishopp of Worcester [e] made a sermon afore the bishopps in Latten.

Also, the Twesdaie in Whitson weeke [f] last past, the Queenes brother, Sir Edwarde Seymor, was created and made Viscounte Beochamps,[g] and that weeke Sir Walter Hongerforde, of Hatesburie,[h] in Wilshire, was made Lord Hungerforde also.

Item, on Corpus Christi daie [i] the Kinge and the Queene rode

[a] Audley, writing to Cromwell in 1533, says, "Lothe I am to move for eny thynge if a litel necessite compelled me not; whiche necessite hath growen by the great charges that I had before I had the Seale, by reson that I was Serjeaunt at the Kynge's Grace commandment, [which] cost me 400 markes."—State Papers, vol. i. part 2, p. 389.

[b] His speech is printed in Latin in the Journals of the Lords, vol. i. p. 84.

[c] Wolsey's palace at Whitehall.

[d] It was in this session of Convocation that the two religious parties openly divided, the one to promote, and the other to oppose, the Reformation. Cranmer was at the head of the former, being supported by Goodrich, Bishop of Ely, Shaxton of Sarum, Latimer of Worcester, Fox of Hereford, Hilsey of Rochester, and Barlow of St. David's. Lee, Archbishop of York, was leader of the latter, and with him were Stokesley, Bishop of London, Tonstal of Durham, Gardiner of Winchester, Longland of Lincoln, Sherburn of Chichester, Nix of Norwich, and Kite of Carlisle.

[e] Hugh Latimer, consecrated September, 1535. [f] June 6th, 1536.

[g] Viscount Beauchamp, of Hache, co. Somerset.

[h] Heytesbury, on the river Wiley, near Salisbury Plain. It was once the residence of Queen Maud, and passed through the Burghershs and Badlesmeres to the Hungerfords.

[i] The Thursday after Trinity Sunday, being June 15th.

A.D. 1536. from Yorke Place to Westminstre Abbay, with all his lordes, spirituall and temporall, riding afore him, and the Queene following next after him, with her ladies ryding next after her; and when they were comen into the abbay their they went into procession; first, all the abbottes quire following after the crosse in rich copes of cloath of goulde, the abbott himself following with his miter; then all the Kinges chappell in rich copes of cloath of gould; after them followed all the abbottes, being Lordes of the Perliamente, in their habettes, without copes; after them all the bishopps in their habettes, without copes; then the tow Archbishopps of Canterberie and Yorke in their habettes, without copes, with the crosses afore them; then followed the Bishopp of Chichester,[a] being also Deane of the Kinges Chappell, in a rich cope and mytred, bearing the sacrament of the alter, the sub-deane bearing it with him also, under a rich cannopie of cloath of gold, fower of the gromes of the Privie Chamber bearing the cannopie, and fower other gromes of the Privie Chamber bearing fower staffe torches; then followed the King, the Earle of Sussex bearing the swerde, the Duke of Norfolke bearinge the golden staffe as Marshall of Englande, and my Lorde Chauncelor with the Kinges Great Seale borne before him, the cheiffe peeres of the realme following the Kinge; then the Queene, my Ladie Marie[b] Duglas bearing up the traine of her gowne; then followed the ladies and the Queenes maides, and after them followed all the lordes in their degrees; and then hie masse beganne, the King kneeling in his traveise at the alters end, and the Queene in another travers against him, and at the offitarie they offred booth; masse being donne, they rode to Yorke Place againe in the same order they went from thence, which was a goodlie sight.

[a] Richard Sampson, LL.D. of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, recently consecrated Bishop of Chichester, upon the resignation of Robert Sherburn, to whom was reserved a pension of 400*l.*—See Rymer's Fœdera, xiv. p. 570.

[b] Probably a mistake for Margaret Douglas, daughter of Archibald sixth Earl of Angus and Margaret Queen Dowager of Scots; she was therefore niece to King Henry VIII.

This yeare, on Sanct Peters daie,[a] after Midsommer, was a great triunmphe on the Thames before Yorke Place afore the King and Queene, for their was a great boote made like a caricke,[b] goodlie trymmed with targattes and ordinance and full of men of armes, and also their was three other bootes made like foistes,[c] which warred against the carick, and so shott great peeces of ordinance one against another by the space of tow howers long; and the foystes fell abording of the caricke, and in bording it a gentleman,[d] a servant of Sir Henrie Knevettes, fell betwene the caricke and the foyst that he was in, and so was drowned; also a gonne brake in one of the foistes and brake a great peece of the syde of the same, so that the said foist sanke, but the men that were in her were saved, for it was a lowe water, and divers other persons were hurt with gonnes, and so the King caused them to leave fighting; their dartes and morris pikes were stuffed at the endes with woll and leather, and their swordes were made of woode; and then was justing at the tilte before the said Yorke Place on the lande, where were divers speares broken of divers yonge lordes and squires, which was a goodlie sight to beholde; the King and the Queene standing in the gatehowse beholding them. A.D. 1536.

Item, this yeare, in Trinitie terme, the Soundaie after Corpus Christi daie,[e] the Erle of Wilshire, Sir Thomas Bolleine, father to Queene Anne, delivered the Kinges Privie Seale, wherof he was Custos, into the Kinges handes; and after Sainct Peeters daie,[f] at Midsommer, Mr. Thomas Crumwell, Secretarie to the Kinges Grace and Master of the Rolls, had the Privie Seale delivered to him, to be Lorde and Custos therof, and Mr. Christopher Hales, being then the Kinges Atturney in the Law, was made Master of the Rolls,

[a] June 29th.
[b] A carac was a large ship of burden, like a galleon.
[c] A foist was a light and fast-sailing vessel.
[d] "One Gates, gentleman."—Stow.
[e] June 18th.
[f] June 29th.

A.D. 1536. and another was made the Kinges Atturney, named Mr. Baker,[a] sometyme Recorder of London.

3 marriages in the Erle of Rutland's house at Halywell.

Whereunto the King came frome Yorke House in a maske.

This yeare, the 3 daye of July, beinge Mondaye, was a greate solempnytie of marriage kept at the nonnerye of Halywell,[b] besyde London, in the Erle of Ruttlandes place, where the Erle of Oxfordes sonne and heyer, called Lord Bulbeke,[c] maryed the Erle of Westmorelandes eldest daughter, named Ladye Dorytye, and the Erle of Westmorelandes sonne and heyre, called Lord Nevell,[d] maryed the Erle of Ruttlandes eldyste daughter, named Ladye Anne, and the Erle of Rutlandes sonne and heire, called Lord Roosse,[e] maryed the Erle of Westmorelandes daughter, named Ladye Margaret; and all these three lordes were maryed at one masse, goinge to churche all 3 together on by another, and the ladyes, there wyfes, followinge one after another, everye one of the younge ladyes havinge 2 younge lordes goinge one everye syde of them when they went to church, and a younge ladye bearinge up everye of their gowne traynes; at which maryage was present all the greate estates of the realme, both lordes and ladyes; the Lorde Chaunseler of England and the Duke of Norfolke leadinge the Lorde Bulbekes wyffe home from the church, the Duke of Suffolke and the Lord Marques of Dorset leedinge the Lord Nevelles wyffe, and the Erle of Derbye and the Erle of Surrey ledinge the Lord Roosse wyffe; and after masse there was a greate dynner, and diverse greate dishes and delicate meates with sotteltes, and diverse manner of instrumentes playinge at the same, which were to longe to expresse; and after dynner the Kinges grace came theder in a

[a] John Baker, knighted in 1540, and made Chancellor of the Exchequer for life.

[b] St. John the Baptist's Benedictine nunnery at Holywell, in the parish of St. Leonard, Shoreditch.

[c] John de Vere, son of Sir John de Vere, Earl of Oxford, and Baron Bulbeck or Bolebec, which latter title was inherited by the De Veres from Isabel, sole daughter and heiress of Walter de Bolebec, married to Robert de Vere, Earl of Oxford, in the reign of Henry II.

[d] Henry, son of Ralph Nevill, Baron Nevill of Raby, and Earl of Westmoreland.

[e] Henry, son of Thomas Manners, Baron Roos of Hamlake, and Earl of Rutland.

maske, rydynge from Yorke Place, with 11 more with him, wherof the Kinge and 7 more with him ware garmentes after the Turkes fashion, richlye embrodred with gold, with Turkes hattes of blake velwett and whyte feethers on there heades and vysars on their faces, and 4 other ware arayed in purple sarcenett, lyke Turkes, which were as their pages, and so they daunsed with the ladyes a good while; and then the Kinge putt of his visar and shewyd himselfe; and then the Kinge had a greate bankett of 40 dyshes, wherin was diverse sotteltes and meates, which was a goodlye sight to behold. The bankett endyd, the Kinge with his companye departed thense, and rode agayne to Yorke Place in their maskinge garmentes as they came thether. A.D. 1536.

This yeare, on Reliques Soundaye, beinge the 9 daye of Julye, the Lord Fyzt-Waren [a] was created Erle of Bathe at Yorke Place by Westmynster, and the morrowe after Mr. Thomas Cromwell was made Lord Cromewell by the Kinges letter patent under the Kinges brode seale; and the Thursdaye afore Reliques Sondaye [b] the Ladye Marye, daughter to the Kinge by Queene Katheryn, was brought rydinge from Hunsedonne [c] secretly in the nyght to Hacknaye, and [that] after-none the Kinge and the Queene came theder, and there the Kinge spake with his deare and wel beloved daughter Marye, which had not spoken with the Kinge her father in five yere afore, and there she remayned with the Kynge tyll Frydaye at nyght, and then she roode to Hunsdone agayne secretelye.[d]

Alsoe on Twesdaye, the 18 daye of Julye, the Parlyament brake upp and was cleane dyssolved; at afternone the Kinge and all his lordes syttinge in there Parlyament robes, and alsoe the French

[a] John Bourchier, Baron Fitz-Warine.

[b] July 6th.

[c] Mary's known affection for her mother, and attachment to the old discipline of the Church, had caused her seclusion at Hunsdon, in Hertfordshire.

[d] This interview of the Princess Mary followed close upon her letter of submission and her confession.—See "State Papers," vol. i. part ii. pp. 457-9.

A.D. 1536. Ambassadors were brought into the Parlyament Chamber to see the order and manner there, which the Kinges Grace himselfe dyd declare to the sayd Ambassadors in Frenche; also Mr. Thomas Cromewell, otherwise called Lord Crumwell, Lord Prevaye Seale, and Secretarye to the Kinge, was made Knight there in the Parliament Chamber, and one Mr. Pawlet also; also Mr. Secretorye, Lord Prevaye Seale, was made Highe Vycar[a] over the Spiritualtye under the Kinge, and satt diverse tymes in the Convocation howse amonge the byshopps as headd over them.

Mr. Secretarie made Highe Vicar over the Spiritualtie.

Also, the twentith daie of Julie, the Convocation brooke upp at Poules and was dissolved, where the Lord Crumwell was present as the Kinges Vicar, and their caused all the bishopps, abbottes, and all other of the cleargie, being of the Convocation, to subscribe their names to an Act made their, which is this:[b] That if the Kinges Grace or his deputie be cited at any tyme heareafter by the Emperoure or Bishopp of Rome to appeare at any Generall Counsell[c] kept by them at any place whatsoeaver it shall be kept; that the King is not bounde to appeare, nor non other of this realme for him, because this realme is a whole monarchie and an emperiall sea of itself, and hath power to make lawes and reforme them booth concerning faith and all other lawes, the King heere and our Emperour[d] being the onelie supream heade of the Holie Catholike Church of Englande next ymediatlie under God, and his clergie and Convocation of this realme are utterlie to disanull all the

An Acte of Convocation of the Spiritualtie.

[a] Cromwell was made Vicar-General, having previously been styled Vicegerent in Ecclesiastical Causes, to which office he was appointed in 1534. In right of his office of Vicar-General he sat in Convocation above the Archbishop of Canterbury. —See Burnet, vol. iii. pp. 123, 402.

[b] This document is printed in "State Papers, Henry VIII." vol. i. p. 543.

[c] Henry having appealed from the Pope to a General Council, the Pope, in concert with the Emperor, summoned one to meet at Mantua, before which Henry was cited to appear, but declined to do so by the advice of Convocation.

[d] Henry VIII. aspired to the Holy Roman Empire, for which he was a candidate in 1519, and assumed the style of "Majesty" in 1527, but I cannot find that he was ever called Emperor.

Bishopp of Romes auctoritie and lawes, saving fower Generall Councells[a] which were kept at Mycenæ,[b] &c., as by a booke of the same it shall appeare, which the whole cleargie of this realme as recognised the same. A.D. 1536.

Also the twentith tow daie of Julie, Henrie,[c] Duke of Somersett and Richmonde, and Earle of Northampton,[d] and a base sonne of our soveraigne King Henrie the Eight, borne of my Ladie Taylebuse, that tyme called Elizabeth Blunt,[e] departed out of this transitorie lief at the Kinges place in Sainct James, within the Kinges Parke at Westminster. It was thought that he was privelie poysoned by the meanes of Queene Anne and her brother Lord Rotchford, for he pined inwardlie in his bodie long before he died;[f] God knoweth the truth therof; he was a goodlie yong lord, and a toward in many qualities and feates, and was maried to the Duke of Norfolkes daughter named Ladie Marie,[g] and her mother was daughter to Death of the Duke of Richmonde, the King's base sonne.

[a] The first four General Councils.—See "State Papers, Henry VIII." vol. i. p. 543.

[b] A mistake for Nicænum, or Nice, in Bithynia, where the first General Council by Constantine was held in 325.

[c] Henry, surnamed FitzRoy, when six years old was made Knight of the Garter, and created Duke of Richmond and Somerset, June 18th, 1525. So great was his father's affection for him, that, on July 26th following, he was constituted Admiral of England, and, two years after, made Warden of the Marches towards Scotland. The Lieutenancy of Ireland was subsequently granted to him by patent, but, on account of his minority, Sir William Skeffington was constituted his deputy. It has been suggested that Henry procured the Act of Parliament empowering him to bequeath his crown, in order that he might settle it upon young Henry in the event of his having no male issue by Jane Seymour.—See Heylin, Hist. of the Reformation, p. 6.

[d] Nottingham, as correctly given in Stow.

[e] Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Blount, knt. and widow of Gilbert, Lord Talboys, famous for her beauty and accomplishments. She remarried Edward Clinton, first Earl of Lincoln, to whom she was first wife.

[f] It is curious that, only a few weeks before his death, Henry FitzRoy is related by our Chronicler to have been present at the execution of his father's wife, Anne Boleyn.—See p. 41.

[g] Daughter of Thomas Howard, third Duke of Norfolk, and sister of the celebrated Henry, Earl of Surrey, who was the constant attendant on Prince Henry.

A.D. 1536. the last Duke of Buckhingame;[a] but the said yonge duke had neaver layne by his wife, and so she is maide, wife, and now a widowe; I praie God send her now good fortune; and he was buried at Thetforde in the countie of Norfolke.

Also, in this moneth of Julie, the Lord Thomas Haward, yongest brother to the Duke of Norfolke, was sent to the Tower of London for making a privie contracte of matrimonie betweene the Ladie Margarett Duglas and him, which ladie is daughter to the Queene of Scottes[b] by the Earle of Anguishe, and neece to the Kinge; and the said Lord Thomas was atteynted by the hoole Perliament for the said contracte, as shall appeare by an Act of Perliament made for the same;[c] and also the Ladie Margarett Duglas was comitted after to the Tower of London, also for the same.[d]

This yeare, in August, the scisme, seased heere in Englande, of the diversitie of preachers for the King, sent a booke of certaine Articles concerning the articles of our faith and other ceremonies of the Church,[e] the which the bishopps of this realme should cause to be declared in their dioces[es]; and also another bill for the abrogation of certaine holie daies falling in harvest tyme and the Terme

[a] Edward Stafford, beheaded on Tower Hill in 1521, having incurred the displeasure of Henry VIII. who was already jealous of his descent from Thomas of Woodstock and Edward III., his mother, the late Duchess of Buckingham, being sister of Queen Elizabeth and aunt of Edward V.

[b] Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., after the death of James IV. of Scotland at Flodden Field, married Douglas, Earl of Angus.

[c] 28 Hen. VIII. cap. xviii. By which it was made high treason to espouse or marry, without the King's licence under the Great Seal first obtained, any of the King's children, his sisters or aunts, or their children, being the King's nieces and nephews.

[d] She was liberated in the year following, upon the death of her lover in the Tower.

[e] Convocation agreed upon certain articles, which were digested in form of constitutions defining the doctrine and ceremonies to be observed in the Church. These constitutions being presented to the King, he made various alterations in them with his own hand, and then caused them to be signed by Cromwell, Cranmer, seventeen bishops, forty abbots and priors, and fifty archdeacons and proctors of the Lower House of Convocation.

tyme, the which the King, as supreame head of the Church, with his prelates and cleargie of this realme, had assented and consented, in their convocation, to be observed and kept from thencefourth through all this realme of Englande, as by the said Act more planelie shall appeare.[a] A.D. 1536.

Also, in the beginning of September, Sir Thomas Crumwell, Lord Crumwell, Keeper of the Privie Seale of our soveraigne lorde the Kinge, Vicegerent to the same of all his jurisdiction ecclesiasticall, visiting, by the Kinges supreame aucthoritie ecclesiasticall,[b] the people and cleargie of this realme of Englande, sent out, under the Kinges Spirituall Seale, certaine Injunctions[c] to the prelates and cleargie of this realme, for a good and vertuous order to be kept and had of the said cleargie, and declaring by the said Injunctions how the curates should preach and teatch their parishiones the "Pater noster," "Avee," and "Creede," the Commandementes of God, and the Articlees of the Faith in our maternall English tonge,[d] with other certaine Injunctions for and concerning the vertuous living of the said cleargie, in geving good ensample to their parishioners, under a certaine paine lymitted for the same for the said cleargie that doe breake the same.

Also the coronation of the Queene, which should have bene the Soundaie before Allhalowen daie,[e] was putt of because of death

[a] By the eighth article of these constitutions it was enacted that saints might be prayed to for their intercession, so that it were done without superstition, and that the days set apart for their memories were to be observed, power being reserved to the King to lessen their number.

[b] This was the first act of pure supremacy done by the King, for in all that went before he had acted with the concurrence of Convocation.

[c] These Injunctions (which have been printed by the University of Oxford) only enforced the orders for ecclesiastical discipline previously ordained by several synods, but were extremely unpalatable to the clergy, who asserted that they were going to be enslaved by the Vicegerent much more than they had ever been by the Pope.

[d] Henry ordered the Scriptures in English to be distributed, a copy for every parish church, and that the clergy should expound the Church creeds in English.

[e] The 29th October. The intended coronation of Queen Jane is thus mentioned in a letter of Sir Ralph Sadleyr to Cromwell, of the 27th September, preserved in the Public Record Office: "After souper his Grace [Henry VIII.] retourned into

A.D. 1536. that was in London, and also the Tearme was retorned till the morrowe after All Sainctes daie.[a]

This yeare, also, in the beginning of October, at assise for the Kinges subsidie kept in Lyncolneshire, the people made an insurrection,[b] and made of them tow captaines,[c] the one being a monke and the other a shoomaker,[d] and so increased to the number of twentie tow thousand persons or more; and they tooke divers lordes and gentlemen of the countrey, and caused theim to be sworne to them upon certaine articles which they had devised, which, as they said, was for the Commonwelth of England;[e] and such as wold not be sworne to them they kept them as prisoners; and they beheaded a chaplaine of the Bishopp of Lyncolne,[f] which was his chaunceler, insomuch as the King was faine to prepare an armie against theme, and sent the Duke of Suffolke, the Earle of Shrewesberie, and the Earle of Rutlande against them, with an host of men;[g] and also sent an harold of armes to them, declaring

his chamber, and ymedyately called me [Sadleyr] unto him, saying that he had dygested and revolved in his brest the contentes of your letters, and perceyving how the plague had reigned in Westminster, and in the Abbey itself, his Grace sayed that he stode in a suspence whether it were best to put of the tyme of the coronacyon for a season. 'Wherefore,' quod he, 'it were good that all my counsaile were assembled here, that we might consulte and determyn uppon every thing touching the same accordinglye.'"

[a] November 2nd.

[b] The provocatives to this insurrection are said to have been the innovations in religion, the harshness of the collectors in levying the fifteenths lately granted by Parliament, the enforcement of the Statute of Uses, and the suppression of the monastic houses, which were wont to relieve the wants of the poor.

[c] The two captains of the rebels here alluded to were Dr. Makerell, the Prior of Barlings or Oxley, and one Cobbler, by some supposed to be only a synonym for the Prior, but by others a cobbler by trade.

[d] From a document printed in the first volume of "State Papers" it would appear that the real name of Captain Cobbler was Melton.

[e] Henry's answer to the petitions of the rebels in Lincolnshire has been preserved, and is printed in the first volume of "State Papers."

[f] John Longland, Bishop of Lincoln, and Chancellor of the University of Oxford, was a very unpopular prelate.

[g] See Instructions for pacifying the rebellion in Lincolnshire, Harleian MSS. Cod. 283, Art. 24.

them traytors to God and the King, wherupon they, hearing of the Kinges provision against them, submitted them to the Kinges mercie,[a] abiding such order as the Kinges pleasure should be; howbeit, their captaines fleedd, and entised other countreies to their myndes. A.D. 1536.

Also the 9th daie of October a priest and a bocher were hanged at Windsore for wordes speaking against the King,[b] the butcher was hanged afore the Court gate, and the priest was hanged on a tree at Windsore townes end, upon the Thames side.

This yeare also, on Sainct Edwardes daie,[c] at the election of the major, the Kinges letter was sent to elect Mr. Raffe Warren, marcer, for major for the yeare followinge, which was incontynent chosen by the assente of the Commens accordinge to the Kinges mynde.

This moneth of October also their was an insurrection in Yorkeshire,[d] and they made of them a captaine called Robart Aske, being an atturney of the lawe and felowe of Graies Inne, the which people increased to a great number,[e] and tooke the Archbishopp of Yorke and the Lord Darcy[f] and caused them to be sworne to their partie,[g] insomuch that the King sent the Duke of Norfolke, with an armie of menn, and the Earle of Shrewesberie,[h] to fight with them, and

[a] The insurgents submitted, but did not disperse till the 30th of October.

[b] From Hall's Chronicle we learn the particulars of their offence: "There was a butcher dwelling within five miles of Windsor, where the King then lay, who caused a priest to preach that all such as took part with the Yorkshire rebels, whom he named God's people, did fight and defend God's quarrel; and, further, the said butcher, in selling of his meat, answered a customer who bid him a less price, 'Nay, by God's soul, I had rather the good fellows of the North had it among them, and a score more of the best I have.'"

[c] October 13th.

[d] This insurrection was much more dangerous than that of the Lincolnshire men, as it was privily supported by several persons of note.

[e] 40,000 according to Hall, p. 822.

[f] Thomas, Lord D'Arcy, who was forced to surrender Pontefract Castle for want of provisions.

[g] The rebels caused all who joined their party to take an oath "that they entered into this Pilgrimage of Grace for the love of God, the preservation of the King's person and issue, the purifying of the nobility, and the suppression of heretics," &c.

[h] The Earl of Shrewsbury was appointed the King's Lieutenant north of Trent, and the Duke of Norfolk was dispatched into Yorkshire with an army of 5,000 men.

A.D. 1536. a daie of battell was apoynted by them, which was the eaven of Simon and Jude the Apostles,[a] butt, as God would, their fell such raine[b] the night before they should have foughten, that they were so wett and their artillerie that they cold not drawe their bowes nor shoote,[c] wheruppon, at the request of the Duke of Norfolke,[d] they desired him to sue to the Kinge for their pardon, and that they might have their liberties as of ould tyme they were wont to have; for they were so oppressed with taxes and putting downe of religious howses that were wont to keepe great hospitalitie amonge theime, that now they could have no relief nor living for theim, their wives, and children, in so much that they had rather die then live in povertie, wherfore they besought the King to be mercifull unto them; wheruppon the Duke[e] rode in post to the Kinge to Winsore to knowe his pleasure herein, and so appeased them[f] upon trust to have redresse of divers thinges, according to a bill of certaine articles[g] of Robert Askes devisinge.

Henrici VIII. Anno 28.

This yeare, the 12 of November, beinge Sonday, there was a priest bore a fagott at Paules crosse standinge in his surplesse for heresie, which priest did celebrate at his masse with ale.

[a] October 27th.

[b] This narrative is somewhat different from that given in Hall, who says, "there fell a small rain, nothing to speak of," but that the water in the river suddenly rose, p. 823.

[c] The rebels' army was well appointed with captains, horse, harness, and artillery. —Hall, p. 822.

[d] The Duke of Norfolk, as leader of the lay Catholics, although commanding the royal forces, was nevertheless trusted by the rebel leaders, with whom he kept up a correspondence.

[e] The Duke of Norfolk was accompanied by Sir Ralph Ellerkar and Robert Bowes, whom the rebels sent with him.—Herbert, p. 206.

[f] The conference was held at Doncaster on the 6th December.

[g] The paper presented by the Northern delegates contained ten demands, being longer than that sent up by the men of Lincolnshire, but the chief grounds of complaint were the same in both.

Allso the 13th of November Mr. Robarte Paginton,[a] mercer, was slayne with a gunn goeinge from his howse at Soper Lane to St. Thomas of Acres to heare masse betwene 5 and 6 of the clocke in the morninge, and was not knowne who slewe him. A.D. 1536.

Allso the 22th day of December, beinge Fridaye, Mr. Ralfe Waren, Major, was presented to the King by the Recorder of London to confirme his election for this yeare, accordinge to an oulde statute made for the same, which the King allowed this same daye, and allso made the saide Mr. Waren knight with his owne handes in his great Chamber of Presence at Westminster; and after that incontinent the Kinges Grace, the Queens Grace, and my Ladye Marye,[b] the Kinges daughter, tooke their horses at the sayde Pallase of Westmynster accompaned with a goodlye company of lordes, ladyes, and gentellmen, and so roode from thense throughe the Cittye of London to Grenwych, the mayre rydinge afore the Kinge with a mase in his hand, as his livetennante of his greate Chamber of London, with all the aldermen in their order, the Cittye of London beinge caste with gravell in the streetes from Temple Barr to the bridg-foote in Southwarke, and all the streetes richlye behanged with riche gold and arras; the 4 orders of fryars standinge in Flett Streete in coopes of gold with crosses and candelstickes and sensers to sense the Kinge and Queene as they roode by them; the Bishopp of London,[c] the Abbott of Waltham, the Abbott of Towre Hill,[d] beinge mytherd, with all Powles quier standinge at the west doore of Powles in rich coopes sensinge the Kinge and Queene as they passed by them, and from the north doore of Powles churchyard next Cheep to the bridge-foote, 2 preistes of everye parishe church in London standinge in coopes with the best crosse of everye

The King and Queen and the Ladye Marye rydynge thorowe London to Grenewich.

[a] Robert Packington, mercer, dwelling at the sign of the Leg in Cheapside.—Hall, p. 824.

[b] The Princess Mary having this year subscribed the articles of submission propounded by Cromwell, was received into favour, and had a suitable establishment assigned her.

[c] John Stokesley.

[d] Of the Crutched Friars at Tower Hill.

A.D. 1536-7. parrishe churche and candylstickes and sensers, and all the craftes of the cittie standinge in their best liveryes with hoodes on their sholders, which was a goodlye sight to beholde. The cause of the Kinges rydinge throughe London was because the Tames was so frosynne that there might no bootts goe there on for yse.

A French priest put to death.

Allsoe the 23 daye of December there was a preiste drawen from the Tower of London to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered, for counterfettinge the Kinges signe manuell, which preiste was a French man borne and keeper of the Kinges place att Saynt James within the parke at Westmynster.

[A.D. 1537.]

A proclamation to eate white meates in Lent.

This yeare[a] in the beginninge of Lente the Kinge, as Supreme Hedd of the Church of England, derected his writtes by proclamation throughout this his realme, that, whereas herringe and other vitells was deare by the occasion of the warrs betwene the Emperoure and the Frenche Kinge, that all manner people of this his realme might eate egges, butter, cheese, and mylke this time of Lente without any scrupulosytie of conscience, soe that they should abstayne from fleshlye meates, and specyallye from synn and the occasion therof, for that is the principall faste, as all Scripture wittnesyth, to the which he gave his speciall lycense by his supreme auctorytie.

This yeare after Christmas ther was a skyrmishe at Hull in Yorkeshe[re] betwene the towne and one Halam and Frances Bygott,[b] which Halam and Bygott had raysed a greate companye of rebells to have taken the towne and so to have made a newe insurrection, but, by the wisdome of Sir Rafe Elderkar[c] and the Mayre of Hull and of the towne, the sayd Halam was takne and 60 of the rebells with out any murder; which Halam was after hanged in chaynes and too more with him at the sayde towne of Hull for the sayd treason, and Frances Bygott fled, soe that he was not taken, and the Duke of Norfolke roode theder as the Kinges lyvetenant to appease the sayde rebells and kepe the countrye in peace.

[a] The chronology at the commencement of this year is somewhat confused.

[b] Sir Francis Bigod or Bigote, of Yorkshire.

[c] Sir Ralph Ellerkar.

This yeare, in Aprill 1536,[a] certen comyssions were sente into the weste countrye in Somersett shere for to take upp corne, wher upon the people of the countrye begann to ryse and make an insurrection; howe be ytt by the meanes of younge Mr. Pawlett,[b] and other greate men, the cheife beginners therof ware taken, and 60 of them condemned, wherof 14 persons ware hanged and quartered, one beinge a woman, and the rest had their pardon. A.D. 1537.

This "daye,"[c] in Februarye and March, were divers of the rebells that made insurrections in October last past in Lyncolne shere and Yorke shire put to death in the sayd sheres, one beinge a gentellman of the Inner Temple in London, called Mr. Moyne, which was hanged and quartered at Lyncolne, and an abbott also, and diverse religious persons, hanged.[d]

Thys yere also, the Twesdaye after Passyon Sondaye,[e] at 10 of the clocke at night, there was a greate thunder and lightninge at Calys, which sett the steple of Our Ladye churche on fire in the sayd towne; and the daye afore at Columme,[f] a myle from Calys, serten persons makinge merye in a howse att night, suddenlye appeared amonge them a spirite in lykenes of a man, and suddenlye vanyshed awaye, carriinge a parte of the house awaye with him, which tydinges ware broughte to London by the Lord Lyeles sarvauntes, beinge the Kinges debytie at Calys,[g] in Ester weeke.

This yere alsoe, the 3 daye of Februarye, 1536[-7], the Lord Thomas Fyzt-Garett,[h] sone to the [late] Lord Kyldaye, and 5 of

[a] Mistake for 1537.

[b] Thomas Poulet, younger brother of Sir William Poulet.

[c] Mistake for "year."

[d] Henry wrote to Norfolk to take severe vengeance and not to spare the monks and clergy.

[e] March 20th.

[f] Coulogne.

[g] Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle, was Deputy of Calais from 1533 to 1540, and died a prisoner in the Tower in 1542.

[h] Thomas Fitzgerald, called Lord Thomas Fitzgerald, was tenth Earl of Kildare, to which title he succeeded upon the death of his father, the great Earl of Kildare, in the Tower. He was attainted in 1536, and hanged in 1537.

A.D. 1537. his uncles, ware drawen from the Tower of London to Tyborne and there hanged, their bowells brente, and their bodyes quartered, for treason, which sayd persons were condemned by the whole Parlyament Howse, and attaynted of treason; God have mercye one their sowles.

This yere, the 27 daye of March, Anno 1537, my Lord Chaunseler[a] sat at the Guildhall in London, where were araigned afore him 12 of the rebells of Lincolnesheire, and that daye condemned to deathe, and the 29 daye of March, beinge Shore Thursdaye,[b] the sayde 12 persons[c] were drawen from Newgate to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered, of the which persons 5 ware preistes, one of them an abbott called Doctor Makerell,[d] and another the Vicar of Loothe[e] in Lyncolnshire; God pardon their sowles.

[Anno Reg. 29.] This yere, the 15 daye of Maye, 1537, and the 29 yere of the reigne of Kinge Henry the VIII. there were araighned at Westmynster afore the Kinges commissioners, wherof the Lord Marques of Excester[f] was that daye hyest, syttinge under the clothe of estate representinge the Kinges person, as his Highe Stuard of England, with a greate nomber of the peeres and nobles of this realme joyned with him in the sayde commyssion, these persons followinge, that is to saye, the Lord Darsey[g] of Yorkeshire and the Lord Hussey[h] of Lyncolneshire, which too lordes ware endighted of highe treason against the Kinge, and this daye atteynted and caste of the same treason by a jurye of their peres, wherfore they had judgment geven them by the sayd Lord Marques, to be drawen, hanged, and quartered, accordinge to the owld judgment of this realme concerninge all cases of treason.

[a] Sir Thomas Audeley.
[b] The day before Good Friday.
[c] Five priests and seven laymen.—Stow.
[d] Matthew Makerel, Prior of Barlings or Oxney.
[e] Louth.
[f] Henry Courtenay, Earl of Devon and Marquis of Exeter, K.G.
[g] Sir Thomas Darcy, a Privy Councillor, created Lord Darcy, K.G.
[h] Sir John Husee or Hussey, created Lord Hussey in 1534.

Alsoe, the 16 daye of Maye, there were arraighned at Westmynster afore the Kynges Commyssyoners, the Lord Chaunsler[a] that daye beinge the cheiffe, these persons followinge: Sir Roberte Constable, knight, Sir Thomas Percye,[b] knight, and brother to the Erle of Northumberland, Sir Jhon Bolner,[c] knight, and Rafe Bolner, his sonn and heire, Sir Francis Bygot, knight, Margrett Coyney,[d] after[wards] Ladye Bolner, by untrue matrymonye, George Lomeley, esquier, Robert Aske, gentleman, that was captayne in the [in]surrection of the northen men, and one Hamerton,[e] esquier, all which persons were endighted of highe treason agaynste the Kinge, and that daye condemned by a jurye of knightes and esquires for the same, whereupon they had sentence to be drawen, hanged, and quartered; but Rafe Bolner, the sonne of John Bolner, was reprived and had noe sentence. A.D. 1537.

Alsoe, the 17 daye of Maye, were arrayned at Westmynster these persons followinge: Doctor Cokerell, prieste and chanon, John Pykeringe, layman, the Abbot of Gervase,[f] and an Abbott condam of Fountens,[g] of the order of pyed monkes, the Prior of Bridlington,[h] chanon, Docter John Pykeringe, fryer of the order of prechers, and Nicholas Tempeste, esquire, all which persons were that daye condemned of highe treason, and had judgment for the same.

Rebells putt to death at Tyburne.

And, the 25 daye of Maye, beinge the Frydaye in Whytsonweke, Sir John Bolner, Sir Stephen Hamerton, knightes, were hanged and heddyd, Nicholas Tempeste, esquier, Docter Cokerell, preiste, Abbott condam[i] of Fountens, and Docter Pykeringe, fryer, ware

[a] Sir Thomas Audeley.

[b] Sir Thomas Percy, second son of the fifth Earl of Northumberland, and brother to Henry Algernon, sixth Earl.

[c] Sir John Bulmer.

[d] Margaret Cheyney, otherwise Lady Bulmer.

[e] Sir Stephen Hamelton.

[f] Adam Sodbury, Abbot of Jervaulx, in Yorkshire.—Stow.

[g] William Thurst, quondam Abbot of Fountains.—Stow.

[h] William Wood, Prior of Bridlington.—Stow.

[i] William Thurst, quondam Abbot of Fountains.

A.D. 1537. drawen from the Towre of London to Tyburne, and ther hanged, boweld, and quartered, and their hedes sett one London Bridge and diverse gates in London.

Margarett Cheny burnt. And the same daye Margaret Cheyney, "other wife to Bolmer called,"[a] was drawen after them from the Tower of London into Smythfyld, and there brente, accordinge to hir judgment, God pardon her sowle, beinge the Frydaye in Whytson weeke; she was a very fayre creature and a bewtyfull.

A solemnitie at Powles. Alsoe, the 27 daye of Maye, 1537, being Trynytie Sondaye, there was Te Deum sounge in Powles for joye of the Queenes quickninge of childe, my Lord Chaunseler, Lord Privaye Seale, with diverse other lordes and bishopps, beinge then present; the mayre and aldermen with the beste craftes of the Cyttye beinge there in their lyveryes, all gevinge laude and prayse to God for joye of the same; wher the Bishopp of Worcester, called Docter Latymer, made an oration afore all the Lordes and Commons, after Te Deum was songe, shewinge the cause of their assemblye, which oration was mervelouse fruitefull to the hearers; and alsoe the same night was diverse greate fyers made in London, and a hogeshed of wine at everye fyer for poore people to drinke as longe as yt woulde laste; I praye Jesue, and it be his will, send us a prince.

The second daie of June, being Saterdaie after Trinitie Soundaie, this yeare Sir Thomas Percey, knight, and brother to the Earle of Northumberland, was drawen from the Tower of London to Tiburne, and their hanged and beheaded, and Sir Frances Bigott, knight, Georg Lomeley, esquire, sonne to the Lord Lomeley,[b] the Abbott of Gervase,[c] and the Prior of Bridlington, were drawen from the

[a] This should no doubt be "otherwise called Lady Bulmer." Stow says "otherwise Lady Bulmer." Hall gives the explanation, "Sir John Bulmer and his wife, which some reported was not his wife, but his paramour," fol. 232.

[b] By the attainder of George Lumley the barony became extinct upon the death of his father, but was restored in 1547 by Act of Parliament in favour of his son John.

[c] Jervaulx or Joreval.

said place to Tiburne, and their hanged and quartered, according to their judgmente, and their heades sett on London Bridge and other gates of London; Sir Thomas Percies bodie was buried at the Crossed Friers [a] besides the Tower of London. A.D. 1537.

This yeare, the twentie eight daie of June, and the eaven of Sainct Peter and Paule, the Lorde Hussey, Sir Robert Constable, and Robert Aske, were caried on horsebacke from the Tower of London into their countries, and their to suffer execution of death according to their judgment.

This yeare, the 30th daie of June, the Lord Darcye was beheaded at the Tower Hill, and his head sett on London Bridge, and his bodie buried at the Crossed Friars beside the Tower of London.

Also the Lord Hussey was beheaded at Lyncolne, and Sir Robert Constable was hanged at Hull in Yorkeshire in chaines. Aske was hanged in the cittie of Yorke in chaines till he died.

This yeare, on Soundaie the 26th daie of August, the Lord Crumwell was made Knight of the Garter and stalled at Wyndsore.

Also this yeare, after Trinitie terme, the sinode of the bishopps and cleargie of this realme brooke upp, which had contynued from Februarie hitherto, for an union and reformation of the Church of Englande, as by a booke of the articles now had in printe [b] more planelie appeares.

This yeare, the 11th daie of October, Anno 1537, and the 29th yeare of the raigne of King Henrie the Eight, being Thursdaie, their was a solempne generall procession in London, with all the orders of friars, preistes, and clarkes going all in copes, the major and aldermen, with all the craftes of the cittie, following in their

[a] In the Priory of the Crouched Friars, situated in Savage Garden, on Tower Hill, now Crutchedfriars.

[b] The publication of the Ten Articles occasioned great variety of censures, the Reformers being scandalised by the determination concerning auricular confession and the real presence, and the Roman Catholics thrown into unspeakable consternation by the rejection of the fundamental articles of their creed, so long since determined, the Papal authority abolished, and the existence of purgatory called in question.

A.D. 1537. liveries, which was donne to pray for the Queene that was then in labour of chielde. And the morrowe after, being Fridaie and the eaven of Sainct Edward,[a] sometime King of Englande, at tow of the clocke in the morninge the Queene [was] delivered of a man chielde[b] at Hampton Court beside Kingston. And the same daie, at eight of the clocke in the morning, Te Deum was songe in everie parish church throughout London,[c] with all the bells ringing in everie church, and great fiars made in everie streete; and at 9 of the clocke their was assembled at Poules all the orders of friars, monkes, channons, priestes, and clarkes about London, standing all about Paules in rich copes, with the best crosses and candlestickes of everie parrishe church in London; the Bishopp of London, the Bishopp of Chichestre, Deane of Poules, and the Abbott of Westminster being mitred, the said Bishopp and Deane of Paules making a collation to the people at the quire dore of Poules, the French Kinges embassadour being present, the Lord Chauncelor of Englande, the Lord Privie Seale, the Lorde Marques Dorsett, with all the judges and serjeantes of the lawe; the Major of London, with the orderman [aldermen] and sherives, with all the craftes of London, standing in their liveries: and after the said collation Poules quire song an attempne[d] of the Trinitie, with Te Deum, and the 9th responde of the Trinitie, with the colect of the same. Then the

[a] October 12th. Circular letters, in the Queen's name and under her signet, were prepared, announcing the birth of Prince Edward. One of them, addressed to the Lord Privy Seal, and dated on that day at Hampton Court, is now in the British Museum, Nero, C. x. leaf 7.

[b] The story of Edward's being brought into the world by surgical art, and at the sacrifice of his mother's life, seems to have been invented by Nicolas Sanders, the Jesuit, from whom it was borrowed by Sir John Hayward, and adopted in his life of Edward VI.—See Kennett's Hist. Engl. vol. ii. p. 273. From this source it found its way into various historical books. The error apparently originated through the Queen's death having been assigned to the 14th, only two days after her delivery, instead of to the 24th.—See p. 69 of this Chronicle.

[c] As the King had caused his two daughters by his former marriages to be declared illegitimate, nothing could be more acceptable than the birth of a son which put the succession of the Crown out of all dispute. [d] Anthem.

Kinges waites and the waites of London plaied with the shalmes; and after that a great peale of gonnes were shott at the Tower of London, all which solempnitie was donne to give laude and prayse to God for joy of our prince. A.D. 1537.

Also, the same night, at five of the clocke, their was new fiers made in everie streete and lane, people sitting at them banquetting with fruites and wyne, the shalmes and waites playing in Cheepeside, and hogsheaddes of wyne sett in divers places of the Cittie for poore people to drinke as long as they listed; the major and aldermen riding about the cittie thancking the people, and praying them to give laude and praise to God for our prince; also their was shott at the Tower that night above tow thousand gonns, and all the bells ringing in everie parish church till it was tenne at the clocke at night; also the marchantes of the Styliard made great fiers, and brent a hundred staffe torches at their place, and gave a hogeshed of wyne to poore people, and tow barrells of beare also.

This yeare, on Sainct Edwardes daie,[a] at the election of the maire, the Kinges letter was sent to electe and chose Mr. Richard Gressame,[b] mercer, for maire for the yeare following, which was donne at the Kinges commandment; howbeit the Commens grudged, because he had bene alderman but one yeare; for that tyme they would have had Mr. Holes,[c] which had beene put of three yeares by the Kinges letter.

This yeare, the 25th[d] daie of October, being Moundaie, the Prince was christened in the Kinges chappell at Hampton Court, the Archbishopp of Canterberie and the Duke of Norfolke godfathers at the font, and my Ladie Maries grace, the Kinges daughter by Queene Katherin, godmother,[e] and the Duke of Suffolke, godfather at the confirmation, the Princes name being

[a] October 13th.

[b] Father of Sir Thomas Gresham.

[c] Afterwards Sir William Holles, chosen Lord Mayor in 1539.

[d] Evidently a clerical error for the 15th, which was Monday, whereas the 25th would have been Thursday.

[e] It is curious to note the incongruity of the sponsors: these were Archbishop

A.D. 1537. Edwarde, proclaymed after his christning by the King of Haroldes,[a] "Edward, sonne and heire to the King of Englande, Duke of Cornewall, and Earle of Chester." The goodlie solempnitie of the lordes and ladies done at the christning was a goodlie sight to behoulde, everie one after their office and degree; the Ladie Elizabeth, the Kinges daughter, bearing the chrisome on her breast, the Viscoumpt Beawchampe, brother to the Queene,[b] bearing her in his armes, the Earle of Essex bearing the salte, the Ladie Marques of Exceter bearing the Prince to the church and home againe, the Duke of Norfolke staying his head, as she bare him, and the Duke of Suffolke at his feete.

Also, on Saint Lukes daie,[c] being Thursdaie, the Prince was proclaymed at the court "Edward, sonne and heire to King Henrie the Eight, Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornewall, and Earle of Chester."[d] Also the King made that daie tow earles and six knightes, that is to saie: Mr. Fittes Williams, Lord Admirall and Vice-Treasorer, was made Earle of Hampton,[e] and the Queenes brother, Viscount Beawchamp, was made Earle of Hertforde,[f] and

Cranmer, the head of the Protestant Reformers, the Duke of Norfolk, leader of the lay Catholics, and the Princess Mary, a bigoted Catholic, who had been bastardised by her father.

[a] Thomas Hawley, Clarencieux King-at-Arms.

[b] Edward Seymour, elder brother of Queen Jane, and so brother-in-law of Henry VIII. was created Viscount Beauchamp, of Hache, co. Somerset, 5th June, 1536. He was lineally descended from Sir Roger Seymour (temp. Edward III.) who married Cicely, sister and eldest coheir of John de Beauchamp, last Baron Beauchamp.

[c] October 18th.

[d] This passage would seem to countenance the common account that the infant prince was almost immediately invested with these titles, whereas he himself tells us in his journal that he was only about to be created so when his father died, in which he is confirmed by Burnet, who says that Edward was called Prince of Wales, as the heirs to this crown are, yet he was not invested with that dignity by a formal creation.

[e] William Fitzwilliam, descended from the ancestor of the present Earl Fitzwilliam, was created Earl of Southampton, October 18th, 1537.

[f] By which title he is known until the accession, in 1547, of his nephew Edward VI. when he was created Duke of Somerset, and was made Lord Protector of the Kingdom.

Mr. Powlett was made Vice-Treasorer,[a] and Sir John Russell, Controler of the Kinges howse, Mr. Henage,[b] Mr. Long,[c] and Mr. Knevett of the Kinges Privie Chamber, knightes, and Mr. Coffin, and Mr. Listre,[d] knightes, and Mr. Semer,[e] the Queenes brother, knight. A.D. 1537.

Also, the 19th daie of October, their was a solempne generall procession in London, with all the orders of friars and chanons, the monkes of Towre Hill, with all the priestes and clarkes of everie church in London, with Powles quire, and the best crosse of everie parish in London, with the baner for the same borne in the same procession, all the friars, monkes, canons, priestes, and clarkes, going in their best copes of everie church, the Bishop of London following Powles quire with his mitre, the major and aldermen, with all the craftes of the citie following in their lyveries, which procession was donne for the preservation and welfare of the Prince and the health of the Queene.[f] A solemne generall procession.

This yeare, the 14 of October, beinge Weddnesday,[g] Queene Death of Queen Jane.

[a] Sir William Poulet, Comptroller of the Household, was made Treasurer of the Household in 1537, when the Comptrollership was conferred on Sir John Russell, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber, who eventually became first Earl of Bedford.

[b] Thomas Hennage.

[c] Richard Long, Master of the Buckhounds.

[d] Richard Lyster, Chief Baron of the Exchequer.

[e] The Queen's younger brother, Thomas Seymour.

[f] The exact particulars of the Queen's illness have not been recorded, but in a despatch to the English ambassador in France her death is distinctly ascribed to her taking cold, and being supplied with improper diet, which accords with the account given by Leland in his "Genethliacon Edvardi Principis Cambriæ," published in 1543.

[g] This date has evidently been tampered with by the transcriber to make it correspond with Stow, Hall, Godwin, and others, who assign the Queen's death to the 14th, whereas it took place on the 24th, which was evidently correctly given by the original writer of this Chronicle, as he makes it Wednesday, whereas the 14th would have been Sunday. It is very remarkable that the date of an event of so much interest at the time as the Queen's death should have been misplaced by no less than ten days by nearly all ancient chroniclers, but the doubt as to the correct date is set at rest by an original letter written by Sir John Russell, from Hampton Court, to Crumwell, and dated the 24th of October, which is still extant

A.D. 1537. Jane departed this lyfe, lyeinge in childe bedd, aboute 2 of the clocke in the morninge, when she had reigned as the Kings wife, beinge never crowned, one yeare and a quarter.[a]

Henrici VIII. Anno. 29.

This yeare, on All Hallowe Even,[b] the Lord Thomas Howarde, brother to the Duke of Northfolke, died in prison in the Tower of London, and his bodie was caried to Thetforde, and there buried.

Allso the Ladie Margarett Duglas, that had lyen in prison in the Tower of London for love betwene him and her, was pardoned by the King and sett agayne at her libertie; howbeit, she tooke his death very heavilie.[c]

The buryeinge of Queen Jane. This yeare, the 12th of November,[d] being Mundaye, the corps of Queene Jane were, with great solemnitie, caried from Hampton Cowrte in a chariott covered with black velvett, with a picture of the sayde Queene richelye apparelled lyke a Queene, with a riche crowne of golde on her head, lyinge above on the coffin of the sayde corps, and so was conveyed to Wyndsore with great lightes of torches, with a great multitude of lordes and gentlemen rydinge all in black gownes and cotes, the Ladye Marie, the Kinges daughter, beinge cheife mourner, with a great companye of ladies

in the Public Record Office, and reads as follows: "Sir, the King was determyned this day to have removed to Asher, and because the Queene was very sik this night and this day he taried, but to morrowe, God willing, he entendithe to be ther. If she amende, he will go; and if she amende not, he tolde me this day, he could not fynde in his harte to tary; for I ensuer you she hathe bene in grete daunger yesternight and this day, but, thankid be God, she is sumwhat amended, and, if she skape this night, the fyshiouns be in good hope that she is past all daunger." Also Cecil's Journal is to the same effect.

[a] One year and nearly five months.

[b] October 31st.

[c] In 1544 she married Matthew fourth Earl of Lennox, and became Countess of Lennox, and mother of Darnley.

[d] Stow agrees with the text, which would appear to be correct, being Wednesday, but Hall has the eighth day of November, which was Saturday.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

and gentleweomen waytinge on her, and ridinge all in blacke allso; A.D. 1537.
and there, with great solemnitie, buried by the Archbishopp of Canterburie, with a great companye of bishopps and abbotts being there present in their mitres, with all the gentlemen and priestes of the Kinges chappell, which rode all the way in their surplesses, singinge the obsequie for the dead; and the morrowe after there was a solemne masse of requiem sunge by the Archbishopp of Canterburie; and the Bishop of Worcester, called Dr. Latimer, made a notable sermon; and at the offertorie all the estates offered ryche palls of clothe of golde; and after masse there was a great feast made in the Kinges pallace at Windsore for all the estates and other that had bene present at the same buriall.

Allso, the sayde 12th of Novembre, at afternoone, there was a solemne herse made at Powles in London, and a solemne dirige done there by Powles queere, the Major of London[a] beinge there present with the alldermen and sheriffes, and all the major's officers and the sheriffes sergeantes, mourninge all in blacke gownes, and all the craftes of the cittie of London in their lyveries; allso there was a knyll rongen in everie parishe churche in London, from 12 of the clocke at noone tyll six of the clocke at night, with all the bells ringinge in everye parishe churche solemne peales, from 3 of the clocke tyll the knylls ceased; and allso a solempne dirige songen in everye parishe churche in London, and in everie churche of freeres,

[a] Sir Richard Gresham, who, in a letter of the 8th November to Crumwell, had suggested that such a solemn service should be celebrated; "yt shall please you to understand that, by the commaundement of the Ducke of Norfolke, I have cawssyd 1,200 masses to be seyde, within the cite of London, for the sowle of our moste gracious Queene. And whereas the mayer and aldyrmen with the commenors was lattely at Powlles, and ther gave thanckes unto God for the byrthe of our prynce, My Lorde, I doo thyncke yt, wher convenyent, that ther shulld bee allsoo at Powlles a sollem derige and masse; and that the mayer, alldyrmen, with the commeners, to be there, for to preye and offer for hyr Grace's sowle. My Lorde, yt shale please you to move the Kynge's Heyghnes, and hys pleasser knowen in thys behallfve, I am and shalebe redy to acomplyche his moste gracious pleasser, and yf ther be eny allmes to be gyvyn, there ys meny power pepyll within the cite."—State Papers, vol. i. part ii. p. 574.

A.D. 1537. monkes, and chanons, about London; and, the morrowe after, a solemne masse of requiem in all the sayde churches, with all the bells ringinge, from 9 of the clocke in the morninge tyll noone; allso there was a solemne masse of requiem done at Powles, and all Powles queere offeringe at the same masse, the major, aldermen, and sheriffes, and the wardeins of everie crafte of the cittie of London; and, after the sayde masse, the major and aldermen goeinge aboute the herse sayenge "De profundis," with all the craftes of the cittie followinge, everie one after their degrees, prayinge for the sowle of the sayde Queene.

Death of Mr. Humphrey Mommorth and the manner of his burieinge.

This yeare, the 23 of November, Mr. Humphrey Mommorth, draper and alderman of London, died, who ordeyned by his testament and last will that he should be buried in the fore-noone, havinge neyther herse, braunches, nor dirige at his buriall, but onlye 6 staffe torches, and so to be buried in the churche yeard of All Hallowes Barkin, without anye bells ringinge or priestes singinge, but onelye a sermon at his buriall made by Dr. Cromer,[a] and after that, insteed of a Trentall,[b] to have 30 sermons, to be made by the Bishopp of Worcester,[c] Dr. Barnes, Dr. Cromer, and Mr. Taylor, parson of St. Peeters in Cornehill, and after everie sermon Te Deum to be songen, to give laude and praise to God for the King that hath extinguished and putt downe the power of the Bishop of Rome, and hath caused the worde of God to be preached syncerlye and trulye, and that he may so proceed that we may have the verie true knowledge of scripture as Christe taught and left to his Apostles; and everie priest and clerke that helpeth to singe the same to have 2*d.* and the preachers to have for everie sermon 13*s.* 4*d.* to be payed by his executors immediatlye after everie sermon; and allso that his executors shall paye to the churche where he is buried all ordinarie charges as hath bene accustomed to be payed, as well as thoughe he had all the service

[a] George Cromer, Archbishop of Armagh.

[b] An office for the dead in the Romish service, consisting of thirty masses.

[c] Hugh Latimer.

used at burialls. And he ordeyned his goodes to be divided in three partes, his wife to have one parte, his children the second parte, and the third parte to be given for the health of his sowle, whereof he gave 30*l.* to poore howsse-holders in the warde where he dwelled, with manye other charitable deedes, which were longe to reherse. A.D. 1537-8.

This yeare, on St. Lucies Eeven,[a] afore Christenmas, was great thunder at Rome that did great hurt there, for it perished a peece of St. Peters churche and the Popes pallace, and strake downe the angell that stood on the toppe of the castell Angelo,[b] and perished a parte of the sayde castle with fyer, and other places in Rome allso. A great thunder at Rome.

This yeare, the 23th of Januarie, 1537[8], the Ladye Awdley, wife to Sir Thomas Audeley, knight, and Lord Chauncellor of Ingland, departed this life, being Weddensday, at 3 of the clocke in the morninge, that day beginninge the last quarter of the moone, the signe beinge in Scorpio the 14th degree. [A. D. 1538.] Death of the Ladie Audeley.

This yeare, the 29 of Januarie, was arreigned at Westminster in the afternoone a boye of Mr. Culpepers,[c] Gentleman of the Kings Privie Chamber, which had stolne his maisters purse and 11*l.* of money, with a jewell of the Kinges which was in the same purse, and there condemned to death; but the morrowe after when he was brought to the place of execution, which was at the ende of the tylt yeard afore the Kinges Pallace at Westminster, and that the hangman was takinge the ladder from the gallowes, the Kinge sent his pardon for the sayde boye, and so he was saved from death, to the great comforte of all the people there present, &c. A boye arreigned and pardoned at the gallowes.

This yeare, the 18th of Februarie being Mundaye, there was a yonge man, servante to the Ladye Pargetour[d] of London, drawne from Newgate to Tower Hill, and there was hanged, his members cutt of and bowells brent afore him, and his head cutt of, and his bodie divided in 4 peeces, which yonge man had clipped goulde to One put to death for clyppinge of goulde.

[a] December 12th. Eve of St. Lucy, virgin and martyr.
[b] St. Angelo.
[c] Thomas Culpeper.
[d] Wife of Sir Thomas Pargitor, who was Lord Mayor in 1530.

A.D. 1538. the value of 30*l.*; his head was sett on London Bridge, and his quarters at diverse gates of the cittie.

The Roode of Grace in Kent. This yeare, allso in Februarie, there was an image of the Crucifixe of Christe, which had bene used of longe continuance for a great pylgremage at the Abbey of Boxley,[a] by Maydestone in Kent, called the Roode of Grace, taken from thence and brought to the Kinge at Westminstre, for certeyne idolatrie and crafte that had bene perceaved in the sayde roode, for it was made to move the eyes and lipps by stringes of haire, when they would shewe a miracle, and never perceyved till now. The Archbishop of Canterburie had searched the sayde image in his visitation, and so, at the Kinges commaundement, was taken thence, that the people might leave their idolatrie that had bene there used. Allso the sayde roode was sett in the markett place first at Maydstone, and there shewed openlye to the people the craft of movinge the eyes and lipps, that all the people there might see the illusion that had bene used in the sayde image by the monckes of the saide place of manye yeares tyme out of mynde, whereby they had gotten great riches in deceavinge the people thinckinge that the sayde image had so moved by the power of God, which now playnlye appeared to the contrarye.

Proclamation for the Bible to be used in Englishe. Allso it was proclaymed in the Starre-Chamber at Westminster, the last end of Hilarie Terme, in the presence of the Lord Chauncellor and the Lordes of the Kinges Councell, with divers Justices of the Peace of diverse shires in Englande, that the sayde justices shoulde causse the Bible and Testament in Englishe to be had in their shires, and see that the curates and priests should preach the worde of God syncerelye and trulie to the people, and suffer the people to have the Bible and Testament in Englishe,[b] and to

[a] A Cistercian Abbey, founded by William d'Ypres, Earl of Kent, in the middle of the twelfth century.

[b] One of the books originally included in the list of proscription with the writings of Luther and the foreign Protestants, was the translation of the New Testament into English by Tindal, printed at Antwerp in 1526. A complete version of the Bible, partly by Tindal and partly by Coverdale, appeared in 1535, and a second edition, under the name of Matthews, followed in 1537.

see that they accused no person of heresie, but that he should be examined and tried afore the justices in their Sessions, and there to make their aunsweres and trialls accordinge to the statutes of this realme for the same, upon payne of the Kings displeasure, &c. A.D. 1538.

The Roode of Grace sett at Poules Cross and their brooke in peeces.

This yeare, the 24th daie of Februarie, beinge the Soundaie of Sexageesima and Sainct Mathias daie, the image of the roode that was at the Abbey of Bexley,[a] in Kent, called the Roode of Grace, was brought to Poules Crosse, and their, at the sermon made by the Bishopp of Rochester,[b] the abuses of the graces[c] and engines,[d] used in old tyme in the said image, was declared, which image was made of paper and cloutes from the legges upward; ech legges and armes were of timber; and so the people had bene eluded and caused to doe great adolatrie by the said image, of long contynuance, to the derogation of Godes honor and great blasphamie of the name of God, as he substancially declared in his said sermon by scripture, and also how other images in the Church, used for great pilgrimages, hath caused great idolatrie to be used in this realme, and shewed how he thincketh that the idolatrie will neaver be left till the said images be taken awaie; and that the boxes that they have to gather the devotions of the people were taken awaye first, so that they should have nothing used to putt the charitie of the people in; but if their were any persons that would offree to such images, that the said offring might be geaven incontynent to poore people, and that the people should be shewed howe they should offree no more to the said images, he doubted not butt then in short tyme they would grant that the said images might be taken awaie; also, he said, how he confessed a woman twentie yeares agoe in Oxford, which woman was the miller's wief, by the Abbey of Hailes, and

[a] Boxley.

[b] John Hilsey.

[c] Probably a clerical error for vices, as in another place we read "the bishop broke the vice."

[d] This rood or automaton, besides rolling its eyes and moving its lips, was so constructed that, by means of springs or vices, it could be made to bow, and shake its head, hands, and feet.—See Herbert, p. 213, and Stow, ed. 1631, p. 575.

A.D. 1538. The blond of Hailes but a duckes blond.

how she shewed him how the abbott of the same place had given her manye jewells that had bene offred ther at the holie bloode,[a] and how he would have geaven her one jewell which she knewe verie well hanged about the said holie bloode, and said to the said abbott that she would not have that "bloude,"[b] because she was afraid because it hanged by the holie bloud, and the abbott said tush! thou art a foole, it is but a duckes bloode; and this the said bishopp shewed that it was true, as he besought God he might be damned if it were not so as he said; and also how he had shewed the King and the Counsell of the same, and that it should be knowen more openlie afterward; also, after the sermon was done, the bishopp tooke the said image of the roode into the pulpitt and brooke the vice of the same, and after gave it to the people againe, and then the rude people and boyes brake the said image in peeces, so that they left not one peece whole.

A woman killed herselfe.

Item, this said daie, at night, being Saint Matthias daie,[c] one Mrs. Alen, sometime wife to Mr. Peerson, one of the clarkes of the Counter, and afore him one Gibsons wife, a surgeon, by the instigation of the devill cutt her throote with a knife; howbeit, when the curatt and neighboures came in she had lief, but she could not speake; but, when the curatt bade her cry God mercye, she knocked on her breast with her owne hande and held upp her handes, which was a token of contricion; but she died the same night, and was buried at Saint Swythens parish that she dwelled in, by London-Stone.

[a] Another great imposture was at Hales in Gloucestershire, where the blood of Christ brought from Jerusalem was showed in a chrystal vial, and was said to have this property: That if a man was in a mortal sin, and not absolved, he could not see it. Therefore, every man that came to behold this miracle was forced to continue to make presents till he bribed Heaven to give him the sight of so blessed a relic. This was now discovered to be the blood of a duck renewed every week, and one side of the vial was so thick that there was no seeing through it, but the other was transparent. It was so placed near the altar that anyone in a secret place behind could turn which side he pleased outward.—Lord Herbert in Kennett, vol. ii. p. 213.

[b] A clerical mistake for "jewel."

[c] February 24th.

A.D. 1538.

Also, the 20th daie of Februarie, their was drawen from Newgate to Tiburne a priest, sometyme chapleyne to my Lord Beawchamp, called Sir[a] John Alane, for treason, and also an Irishman of my Lord Garrattes[b] kynnered,[c] also for treason, which tow persons were hanged, boyld,[d] and quartered, their heades and quarters sett about London.

A priest and an Irishman putt to death.

Item, on Saterdaie, the second daie of March, the image of the roode at the Abbey of Bermonsley, called Sainct Saviour,[e] was taken downe by the Kinges commandment.

Sainct Saviour in Southwarke.

This yeare, the 20th daie of March, being Saterdaie the second weeke of Lent, Thomas Harford, gentleman, was drawen from Newgate to Tiburne for seditious wordes of treason against the Kinges Majestie, and also a yong man called Yewer, sometyme a freeman of London of the Company of the Marchant Tailors, was drawen to Tiburne for dyminishinge the Kinges coyne, as he confessed at the gallowes, to the value of sixteene grottes, and their the said Harford and Yewer were hanged, their bowells brent, headded, and quartered.

Harford, gentleman, put to death for treason.

Also this yeare, in Lent, the Maire[f] caused divers worshipfull men to gather money for the poore people everie Soundaie at the sermon at Poules Crosse, tow parsons standing at everie dore to gather the devotions of the people, which said money was distributed weeklie to them that had most neede thereof in

Gathering for the poore at Poules everie Soundaie.

[a] Such priests as have the addition of Sir before their Christian name were men not graduated in the Universities, being in orders but not in degrees, whilst others entitled Masters had commenced in arts.—Fuller, Church Hist.

[b] Lord Thomas Fitzgerald, executed in 1537.

[c] Kindred.

[d] Clerical error for boweled, but omitted in Stow.

[e] An alien Cluniac priory was founded at Bermondsey, in 1082, by Aylwin Child, citizen of London, which was erected into an abbey in 1399, and, subsequently, the two hospitals of St. Thomas and St. Saviour were attached to it.

[f] Sir Richard Gresham, who in so doing acted in accordance with the new statute 37 Hen. VIII. cap. 25, made for the relief of the indigent poor. By the same statute no alms were suffered to be given to beggars, on pain of forfeiting ten times the value.

A.D. 1538. [Anno Reg. 30.] the cittie of London, and a registre kept of the same, and so to contynewe.

The mariage of my Lord and Master the Lord Chauncelor of England.

This yeare, the morrowe after Easter daie, being the twentie towe daie of Aprill, Sir Thomas Awdeley, knight, Lord Chauncelor of Englande, was married to my Ladie Elizabeth Graie,[a] sister to the Lord Marques of Dorsett now living, and daughter to the old Lord Marques late deceased.

Bishopp Latymer preached at Poules Crosse, wher Friar Forrest should have borne a faggott, but he refused his pennance.

This yeare, the 12th daie of Maie, being the third Soundaie after Easter, the Bishopp of Worcester, called Dr. Latymer, preached at Poules Crosse, at whose sermon should have bene present a penitent to have donne his penance called John Forrest, Friar Observant, Doctor of Divinitie, latelie abjured for heresie,[b] the eight daie of the said moneth of Maie, at Lambeth, before the most reverend father in God Thomas Cranmer, Archbishopp of Canterberie, with other, and after his said abjuration, sworne upon the Evangelistes, to abide the injunction of the said most reverend father for his penance; which said Friar Forrest obstinatlie and frowardlie, not like a true penitent performing his said penance, but standing yet stiff and proud in his malicious mynde, refused to doe; yet this daie againe, intreated by the Deane of the Arches, called Doctor Quent, with other, like a good Christian to performe his pennance, he yet notwithstanding, maliciouslie by the instigation of the devill, refused to doe, although the said Deane opened unto him the indignation of God and dampnation of his bodie and soule perpetuallie, and also have a temporall death by brenning as all

[a] Elizabeth Grey, eldest daughter of Thomas fifth Marquis of Dorset, and sister of Henry, who succeeded to the title in 1530.

[b] Forest was apprehended for that in secret confession he had declared to many of the King's subjects that the King was not supreme head of the Church, "whereas, before, hee had beene sworne to the Supremacie; upon this point hee was examined, and answered that he tooke his oath with his outward man, but his inward man never consented thereunto; then, being further accused of divers hereticall opinions, hee submitted himselfe to the punishment of the Church; but having more libertie than before to talke with whom he would, when his abjuration was sent him to read, hee utterly refused it."—Stow, p. 575.

heretickes should have by the lawes of this realme; which said Friar Forrest should this daie have borne a fagott at Paules Crosse for his pennance, and also with a lowde voyce have declared certaine thinges by his owne month, after the said sermon enjoyned him, for his said pennance; all which said thinges he re-fusing to doe, the said bishopp[a] desiring all the awdience then present at the said sermon to pray hartelie unto God to convert the said friar from his said obstinacie and proude minde, that he might have grace to turne to be a true penitent the soner by the grace of God at their prayers, and further their declaring his said abjuration, and articles subscribed with his owne hande, and sworne and abjured on the same, and after sworne againe to abide such injunction and pennance as he shoulde be enjoyned by the said court, whose articles were theise, as the Bishopp then openlie read at the said crosse, his owne hand subscribed to the same: First, that the Holie Catholike Church was the Church of Rome, and that wee ought to beeleve out of the same. Second, that wee should beleeve on the Popes pardon for remission of our sinnes. Thirdlie, that wee ought to beleeve and doe as our fathers have donne aforetyme fowertene yeares past. Fourthlie, that a priest maie turne and change the paines of hell of a sinner, trulie penitent, contrite of his sinns, by certaine pennance enjoyned him in the paines of purgatorie; which said articles be most abhominable heresies, blasphemie against God and the countrey,[b] to Scripture, and the teaching of Christ and all his Apostles, and to abhorr any true Christian hart to thinck.

A.D. 1538.

Forrestes articles.

Also the 22th daie of Maie, being Wednesdaie this same yeare, the said Friar Forrest was drawen from Newgate to the place of execution in Smythfielde, where was a noble sermon made by the Bishopp of Worcestre, afore writton, to have drawen the said Friar Forrest from his opinions; but he, obstinatlie standing still and stiffe in his opininons, and beinge asked by the said bishopp in what state he would die, he openlie declaring their with a lowde

Death of Friar Forrest.

[a] Dr. Latimer of Worcester.

[b] Evidently a clerical error for "contrary."

A.D. 1538. voyce to the Bishopp as followeth: That if an angell should come downe from heaven and shew him any other thing then that he had beleeved all his liffe tyme past he would not beleeve him, and that if his bodie should be cutt joynt after joynt or membre after membre, brent, hanged, or what paine soever might de donne to his bodie, he wold neaver turne from his old sect of this Bishopp of Rome; and also seaven yeare agone he [a] durst not have made such a sermon for his lief. And then after this, being a false traitor to his Praynce, an hereticke, and a seditious person to the Kinges leighe people, was had to the place of execution [b] and their hanged about the middle in chains of iron on a paire of gallowes alive, a great fire made under him and about him, and so was burned for his said heresie and treason.

An image called Darvell Gidarne was brent with Friar Forrest.

Also their was brent with him an idoll [c] that was brought out of North Wales, which idoll was of woode like a man of armes in his harneies, having a litle speare in his hande and a caskett of iron about his necke hanging with a ribond, the which people of North Walles honored as a sainct. The name of the idoll was called in Walch Darvell Gadarn.[d] Present at this execution were the Duke of Norfolke, the Duke of Suffolke, the Erle of Sussex, the Earle of Hartford being Vicount Beawchampe, the Bishoppe of London, with other of the Kinges Counsell, the Major [e] of London, with the most part of the aldermen and shrives, and, as I thinke, tenne thousand persons and more; also the place of execution where the gallowes and fire was made was railed round about; and their was a skaffold made to sett the pulpitt on where the preacher stoode, and an other against itt where the friar stoode all the sermon tyme,

[a] Bishop Latimer.

[b] Compare this with the account of the burning of Friar Forest in Harleian MS. 530, f. 120.

[c] The Welshmen had a prophesy that this image should set a whole forest a fire, which prophesie now toke effect, for it set this Frier Forest on fyre, and consumed him to nothing.—Hall, p 826.

[d] Usually written Darvell or David Gatheren.

[e] Sir Richard Gresham.

and a long skaffold next to Sainct Bartholomewes spittell gate, where the Lordes of the Privie Counsell sate with the major and aldermen and other gentlemen and commons of the cittie. A.D. 1538.

Allsoe the same 22th day of Maye after midnight the image of the Roode at Sainct Margrett Pattins by Towre Streate was broken all in peeces with the house he stoode in[a] by certeine lewde persons, Fleminges and Englishe men, and some persons of the sayd parishe. The roode broken at St. Margret Pattins.

Allso the 27th daye of Maye, beinge the Monday in the Rogation weeke, was a great fyre in St. Margrett Pattyns parishe amonge the baskett makers, where were burnt and perished in three houres above a dossin howses and 9 persons of men, women, and children, cleane burnt to death, which was a pyteous sight. A fyre amonge the basket makers.

This year allso in Paske tearme[b] the Bishop of London, called Doctor Stookes,[c] was condemned in a premynere[d] for makinge 2 brethren and a nonne at Sion by the Bishop of Romes bulles; howbeyt the Kinge was better to him then he deserved and graunted him his pardon. Bishop of London condempned in a premynere.

Allso this yere in June came over into England to the Kinges Grace certeine persons out of Germany to intreate of certeine actes concerninge the true settinge forth of Gods worde and the good order of the spiritualty, of whom the head person was a temporall man beinge well learned, being Vic-chauncellor to the Duke of Saxon, with other,[e] the King admittinge Doctor Barnes to be of their partie; and for the Kinges Graces partie the Archbishop of Canterbery, the Bishop of Chichester,[f] Doctor Wyllson,[g] and 3 Parsons of Germany came over to London to intreat of causes of religion concerninge the spiritualty.

[a] "His tabernacle."—Stow, ed. 1631, p. 575.

[b] Easter Term.

[c] John Stockesley, Archdeacon of Dorset, and President of Magdalen Hall, Oxford, was made Bishop of London, July 14th, 1530, and died September 8th, 1539.

[d] Premunire.

[e] The German Commissioners were Francis Burgart, Vice-Chancellor of Saxony, and George van Boyneburg and Frederick Mycon, Doctors of Laws.

[f] Richard Sampson, LL.D. Dean of St. Paul's.

[g] The King's chaplain.

A.D. 1538. other doctors, which sate every week two or three tymes concerninge the sayd causes of longe contynuaunce.

Religious houses suppressed. Allso this yere divers religious houses of great possessions were suppressed, as the Abbey of Battell[a] in Sussex, Martin Abbey,[b] Stratford Abbey,[c] Lewys,[d] with other more into the Kinges handes.

Monkes of Norwich made secular preistes. Allso the Abbey of Chrystes Church, in the cyty of Norwich, was made a cathedrall church of secular canons, lyke unto Paules in London, the monkes of the same place chaunginge habettes into preistes clothinge, havinge both deane and sub-deane in the same church.

Certeine religious men chaunginge theyr habits. Allso this yeare in June the Kinge gave a commaundement that noe religious persons of the suppressed houses or such other as used to live of the charitie of the people out of theyr religious houses should goe abroade in theyr religious habytes, whereupon divers religious persons took secular preistes habittes, chaunginge theyr religious coates, as Doctor Barkley of the order of Grey Fryers, which was very loath to leave his ipochrytes coate till he was compelled for feare of punishment.

A laye man preached called Henry Daunce. This yeare, in June and July, a bricklayer, called Henry Daunce (in White-Chappell parishe without Algate in London), used to preach the worde of God in his owne house in his garden, where he sett a tub to a tree, and therein he preached divers Sondayes, and other dayes early in the morninge, and at 6 of the clocke at

[a] At the Dissolution its revenues were valued at 987*l.* and the demesne still continues an exempt deanery.

[b] Merton in Surrey. A mitred Austin abbey, founded in 1115 by Gilbert le Norman, Sheriff of Surrey. At the Dissolution its possessions were valued at 958*l.*

[c] Stratford Langthorne in Essex, a mitred Cistercian abbey, founded in 1135 by William de Montfitchet. At the Dissolution it was given to Sir P. Meautis by Henry VIII. who confined the Countess of Salisbury here.

[d] St. Pancras Cluniac Priory was founded at Lewes, in Sussex, in 1078, by William de Warine and his wife Gundreda, daughter of William the Conqueror. The priory, which was the head of its order in England, covered thirty-two acres, and contained a church, 150 feet in length, with walls ten feet thick. At the Dissolution, in 1538, it was pulled down by Thomas Lord Crumwell, except that part called Lord's Place, which was afterwards burnt down. The ruins of the cloisters, hall, gate, &c. were removed in 1845 to make room for the railway station.

night, and had great audience of people both spirituall and temporall, which sayd parson had noe learninge of his booke, neither in Englishe nor other tongue, and yet he declared Scripture as well as he had studyed at the Universities; but at the last the bishops had such indignation at him, by reason the people followed him, that they sent for him to my Lord of Canterbury, where he was demaunded many questions, but they coulde laye nothinge to his charge, but did inhibite him for [from] preachinge, because of the great resorte of people that drue to his sermons. A.D. 1538.

Allso this yere, in the moneth of July, the images of Our Lady of Wallsingham and Ipswich were brought up to London, with all the jewelles that honge about them, at the Kinges commaundement, and divers other images, both in England and Wales,[a] that were used for common pilgrimages, because the people should use noe more idolatrye unto them, and they were burnt at Chelsey by my Lord Privie Seale.[b] The images of Our Lady of Walsingham and Ipswich brought to London.

This yeare allso at Hadley[c] in Suffolke, and at Stratforde in Essex, the masse and consecration of the sacrament of the aulter was sayd in Englishe by the curats there divers tymes, and the canticle of Te Deum was songe in Englishe in the City of London, after sermons made by Doctor Barnes, by Thomas Rooffe, and other of theyr sect, commonly called of the Papistes the newe sect; allso preistes marryed wives in Suffolke, but they celebrated not after the masse, nor had noe benefices spirituall, but fell to occupations and husbandrye to gett theyr livinge by and theyr wives. The Abbot of Walden quondam[d] maryed one which was a nonne at the Mineries, called Mistris Bures, and had continued there in religion above 16 yeares. Preistes saynge masse in Englishe. Preistes marrie.

[a] Amongst the number were those of Penrise of Islington and St. John of Ossulston, called otherwise Mrs. John Shome, who was said to have shut up the devil in a boot.—Herbert, p. 213.

[b] Lord Crumwell, in addition to his other offices, was made Lord Privy Seal, 2nd July, 1536.

[c] Hadleigh.

[d] The quondam abbot of the dissolved monastery of Warden, co. Bedford, the site of which was given to the Whitbreads.

A.D. 1538.

Lancaster, an Harould of armes, put to death at Yorke for treason.

This yeare, in the last ende of July, one Lancaster, an haroulde of armes, was caryed from London to Yorke, and there drawne, hanged, and quartered for treason, that he had confered with the northern men at the insurrection;[a] which sayd Lancaster had to his Christen name Thomas Miller, and had his bringing up with the Duches of Buckingham departed.

One put to death at Tyburne for counterfettinge the Kinges seale.

This yeare, the 9th day of August, one Connisbie,[b] a gentleman, and one of the Groomes of the Kinges Chamber, was drawne from Newegate to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelles brent, and quartered for treason, counterfettinge the Kinges seale, and his head sett on London Bridge.

This yere, the 19th day of August, beinge Monday, Mr. John Audley departed out of this world at mydnight at his place of Hodnill, in Warwykeshire, which sayd Mr. Audley was husband to the Duches of Buckingham, departed, and after was marryed to Maister Spencers wyfe, of Warwickshire, which remayned nowe his wydowe.

The roode of the north dore in Paules taken down because there should be no more idolatry done to yt.

Allso, this yeare, on Bartlemewe even,[c] the roode of the north doore in Paules was taken downe by the Dean[d] of the same church, which was the Bishop of Chichester, by the Kinges commandement, because the people should doe noe more idolatry to the sayd image, and the image of Saint Uncomber[e] also in the same church.

All images of idolatry put downe through all England.

Allso all manner [of] images that were used for comon pilgrimages both in England and Wales were taken downe throughout this realme in every shire by the Kinges commandement, that the people should use noe more idolatrye to them.

The hangman of London

This yere, the first daye of September, beinge Sondaye, at

[a] Thomas Myller, Lancaster Herald, being sent into Yorkshire in 1536 to deliver the King's proclamation to the rebels, was required to kneel before the rebel Aske with the King's coat of arms on his back, for which degradation of his office he was ordered to execution on his return.

[b] Edmond Conesby, in Stow.

[c] August 24th.

[d] Richard Sampson, Dean of St. Paul's and Bishop of Chichester.

[e] St. Wylgefortis. See Notes and Queries, First Series, ii. p. 381.

A.D. 1538.

Clerkenwell, where the wrestlinge is kept, after the wrestlinge was done, there was hanged on a payre of gallowes, newe made, in the same place, the hangman of London [a] and two more for robbinge a bouth in Bartlemewe fayre, which sayd hangman had done execution in London since the Holy Mayde of Kent was hanged, and was a conninge butcher in quarteringe of men.

hanged by the wrestlinge place at Clerkenwell.

And the morrowe after, beinge Monday, there was one Clifforde,[b] a gentleman, drawne from Newegate to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered for treason, counterfettinge the Kinges privie signet, and his head set on London Bridge.

One put to death for counterfettinge the Kinges privie signet.

This yere, in the moneth of September, the Lord Thomas Crumwell, Lord Privie Seale, Vicegerent to the Kinges Highnes,[c] for all his jurisdiction ecclesiasticall within this realme, sent out certeine Injunctions to all bishops and curates throughout this realme, by the authority of the Kinge, that in every parishe church within this realme the curates should provide a booke of the bible in Englishe, of the largest volume,[d] to be a lidger [e] in the same church for the parishioners to read on, the curate to beare the halfe of the charge thereof, and the parishe the other halfe,[f] and that all

Injunctions sent throughout England for to have the Byble in Englishe in every parishe church of all the realme.

[a] One Cratwell.—Stow.

[b] Edward Clifford.—Stow.

[c] Thomas Crumwell, now Lord Crumwell, was appointed Vicar-General in 1534, and Vicegerent in Ecclesiastical Causes in 1536, in which year he also became Lord Privy Seal.

[d] This order was revoked four years later.—See Statute 34 Henry VIII. cap. i.

[e] The word lidger, ledger, or leiger, is derived from the Dutch "liggen," to lie or remain in a place, "to be constantly there," as opposed to a temporary deposit.

[f] The price of Cranmer's "Great Bible" was fixed at 10*s*. as appears from an original letter of Cranmer's to Crumwell, of the 14th November, 1538, preserved in the Record Office: "This shalbe to signifie unto your Lordeship that Bartelett and Edward Whitecherche hath ben with me, and have by their accomptes declared thexpensis and charges of the pryntyng of the great bibles; and, by thadvise of Bartelett, I have appointed theym to be soulde for 13*s*. 4*d*. a pece, and not above. Howebeit, Whitechurche enformeth me that your Lordeship thinketh it a moore conveniente price to have theym solde at 10*s*. a pece, which, in respecte of the greate chargis, both of the papar (which in very dede is substanciall and good) and other great hinderaunces, Whitechurche and his felowe thinketh it a small price. Nevertheles they ar right well contented to sell theym for 10*s*. so that you (Crumwell) wol

A.D. 1538. the lightes of waxe in every church to be taken downe, saffe onely the roode-loft light, the light afore the sacrament, and the light afore the sepulchre; and that every curate shall keepe a booke or register, wherein shall be written every weddinge, christninge, and buryinge made within the same church throughout the whole yere, the same booke to remaine in a chist with two lockes and two keyes in the same church provided for the same, the one key to remaine with the curate, and the other with the churchwardens of the same church, the charge to be at the cost of the parishe, with divers other injunctions.

Henrici VIII. Anno 30.

Allso Saint Austens Abbey, at Canterbury, was suppressed, and the shryne and goodes taken to the Kinges treasurye, and St. Thomas of Canterburies shryne allso,[a] and the monkes commaunded to chaunge theyr habettes, and then after they should knowe the Kinges further pleasure; and the bones of St. Thomas of Canterbury were brent in the same church by my Lord Crumwell. They found his head hole with the bones, which had a wounde in the skull, for the monkes had closed another skull in silver richly,[b] for

In September, 1538.

Thomas Beckets bones burnt and his shryne destroyed.

be so good Lorde unto theym as to graunte hensforth none other lycence to any other printer, saving to theym, for the printyng of the said Bible; for els thei thinke that thei shal be greately hindered therbye yf any other should printe, thei susteynyng suche charges as they alredie have don. Wherfore, I shall beseche your Lordeship, in consideration of their travaile in this behalf, to tender their requestes, and thei have promysed me to prynte in thende of their Bibles the price therof, to thentent the Kinges lege people shall not hensforth be deceyvid of thair price.

"Farther, yf your Lordeship hath known the Kinges Highnes pleasure concernyng the Preface of the Bible, whiche I sent to youe to oversee, so that His Grace dothe alowe the same, I pray you that the same may be delyvered unto the said Whitechurch unto printyng, trusting that it shall both encorage many slowe readers, and also stay the rash judgementes of theym that reade therin," &c.

[a] Conspicuous amongst the treasures of Becket was a stone of great lustre, known as the Royal of France, offered at Canterbury in 1179 by Louis VII.; this attracted the King's fancy, and was henceforward worn by Henry VIII. on his thumb.

[b] In a letter of William Penison to Crumwell we have the mention of one of the last visits paid to the shrine of Thomas à Becket before its spoliation. "Yesterday

people to offer to, which they sayd was St. Thomas skull, so that nowe the abuse was openly knowne that they had used many yeres afore; allso his image was taken downe that stoode at the high aulter at St. Thomas of Acres, in London, by my Lord Crumwells commandement, and all the glaswindowes [a] in the sayd church that was of his story was taken downe, with the image of his puttinge to death that was at the aulter, where the sayinge was, that he was borne allso, so that there shall no more mention be made of him never. A.D. 1538.

This yere allso, after Michelmas, all the orders of fryers in London chaunged the[ir] habits to secular preistes habits, and divers houses of fryers were suppressed in divers shyres of England [b] and cleane put downe for ever, and all their goodes and implements sould to the Kinges use.[c] All orders of fryers put downe and theyr houses suppressed in London.

my Lady of Montreuill, accompanied with her gentilwomen and the ambassadour of Fraunce, arryved in this towne, Canterbury, &c. where I showed her Saincte Thomas shryne, and all such other thinges worthy of sight, at the which she was not litle marveilled of the greate riches therof, saing to be innumerable, and that, if she had not seen it, all the men in the wourlde could never a made her to belyve it. Thus over looking and vewing more then an owre, as well the shryne as Saint Thomas hed, being at both sett cousshins to knyle, and the Priour, openyng Sainct Thomas hed, saing to her 3 times, 'This is Sainc Thomas hed,' and offered her to kisse it; but she nother knyled nor would kysse it, but styll vewing the riches thereof."—State Papers, vol. i. part. ii. p. 584.

[a] The promoters of the Reformation at this early stage would not or dared not speak for the conservation of anything. In too many instances not only the images and madonnas were destroyed, but the choice mosaics and painted windows which adorned the churches and abbeys were smashed, the monastic libraries sold for waste paper, the bells sent to foreign countries, and not unfrequently the buildings dismantled.

[b] In the year 1538 there were twenty-one monasteries suppressed, and in the year following a hundred and one. See the names of them in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xiv. p. 590, &c. also Burnet, vol. i. pp. 144-6.

[c] A very considerable sum was realised from the sale of church ornaments, plate, goods, lead, bells, and other ecclesiastical ornaments, which the government thought not proper to have valued, but may be judged of by this single article, namely, that in the Abbey of St. Edmondsbury alone there were found five thousand marks of gold and silver in bullion.

A.D. 1538.

St. Thomas of Acres suppressed.

Allso on St. Ursulaes day, beinge the 21th day of October this same yere, the house of St. Thomas of Acres in London was suppressed, and the master and brethren put out and all the goodes taken to the Kinges treasurye. This same daye was wont to be hallowed for the dedication of the same church afore the Kinges acte last made.

All shrines destroyed and all houses of religion suppressed.

Allso divers other houses of religion were suppressed, and all shrynes of sainctes taken downe throughout England,[a] and had to the Kinges tresurye in the Towre of London, which amounted to great riches.[b]

Lord Marques of Execester sent to the Towre.

The fifte daye of November this yere the Lord Henry, Marques of Exceter,[c] and Erle of Devonshire, and the Lord Mountacue[d] allso, were arested for treason and had to the Towre of London early in the morninge, and the Lady Marques of Exceter[e] was sent thither allso, after.

The orders of fryers suppressed.

Allso, about the 12th day of November, all the houses of fryers in London were suppressed and the fryers clene put out, and the goodes taken to the Kinges use; and the 14th day of November the Charter House of London was suppressed and all the landes and goodes taken to the Kinges use, and all the monkes set at large, and chaunged their habits to secular preistes, so that at this day remayned noe fryer in his habit through England.

Item, the 16th day of November Sir William Nicholson, other-

[a] The number of monasteries suppressed first and last in England and Wales, according to Camden, was 643, together with 90 colleges, 2,374 chantries and free chapels, and 110 hospitals.—See Lord Herbert in Kennett, vol. ii. p. 218.

[b] The yearly value of the religious houses was returned at 152,517*l.* 18*s.* 10*d.* as stated in Stevens's History of Taxes, p. 215; but Dr. Lingard, on the authority of Nasmith's edition of Tanner's Notitia Monastica, puts it at 142,914*l.*

[c] Henry Courtenay, grandson of Edward IV. being son and heir of William Courtenay, the attainted Earl of Devon, and the Princess Katharine, daughter of that King.

[d] Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, brother of Cardinal Pole.

[e] Gertrude Blount, Marchioness of Exeter, was attainted in 1539, but subsequently pardoned by Henry VIII. and died in 1559.

wise called Lamberd,[a] was convict of heresy at the Kinges pallace of Westminster, the Kinges Majestie sitting in his owne person in his estate royall in the hall of the sayd pallace,[b] and his Lordes spirituall and temporall about him, and there heard the articles of the sayd Lamberd, and the bishops answeringe against him,[c] which articles were these followinge: the first, "Infantes non sunt baptizandi;" the 2nd, "Corpus Christi non adest præsentialiter in sacramento altaris;" 3d, "Interpretationibus sacræ scripturæ nulla fides est adhibenda;" 4th, "Christus non assumpsit carnem ex Virgine Maria" For the which heresies the sayd Lamberd, the 22 day of November, was drawne from the bridge foote through London into Smythfeilde, and there burnte to ashes the same daye. A.D. 1538. Lamberd burnt for heresye.

Allso the sayd 22nd daye of November was a proclamation made by the Kinges commaundement that the Anabaptists should avoyde the realme within 10 dayes after the sayd proclamation, on payne of death, and that noe person of the Kinges subjectes, or other within the Kinges dominions, should reason of the mystery of the sacrament of the aulter on payne of death. Allso that Thomas Beckett, sometyme Bishop of Canterbury, and made a saint by the Bishop of Romes authority, should from hence forth not be estemed, named, reputed, nor called a sainct, but Bishop Beckett, and that his images and pictures through the whole realme should be put downe and avoyded out of all churches, chappelles, and other places, and that from henceforth the dayes used to be festivall in his name should not be observed, nor the service, office, anti- St. Thomas of Canterburye's service put downe.

[a] In Hall's Chronicle (p. 826) "John Nicholson, otherwise called Lambert, a priest." He was formerly in priest's orders, but now a schoolmaster in London.

[b] On a previous occasion he had been questioned for unsound opinions by Archbishop Warham, but upon the death of that prelate, and the change of counsels at Court, he had been released.—Fox, vol. ii. p. 396.

[c] Stow's narrative is very similar: "Divers articles were ministered to him by Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury, Latimer, Bishop of Worcester, and others, but mainly the King pressed him sore, and in the end offered him pardon if he would renounce his opinion, but he would not, therefore he was condemned, had judgment at the King's mouth, and was brent in Smithfield."—Stow, ed. 1631, p. 576.

A.D. 1538. phones, collectes, and prayers in his name reade, but rased and put out of all bookes, because yt is founde that he dyed lyke a traytor and rebell to his Prince, as is set out at large in the sayd proclamation,[a] with divers other good articles for the wealth of this realme.

The bloud of Hales. Also the 24th day of November, beinge Sonday, the Bishop of Rochester[b] preached at Paules Crosse, and there shewed the bloude of Hales, and recanted certeine wordes that he had spoken of the sayd bloude that it was a dukes[c] bloude, and nowe shewed playnely that yt was noe bloude, but hony clarified and coloured with saffron, and lyinge lyke a goume,[d] as it evydently had bene proved and tasted[e] afore the Kinge and his counsayll, and did let every man behould yt there at Paules Crosse, and all the way as he went to dinner to the mayres, to loke on yt, so that every person might well perceive the abuse of the sayd thinge. Allso foure persons of the Anabaptistes heretykely bare fagottes the same daye at Paules Crosse, 3 men and 1 woman, all Duchemen borne.

Anabaptistes burnt. Allso, on St. Andrewes even,[f] was a man and a woman of the Anabaptistes burnt in Smithfeild, Duch persons, for heresy against the sacrament of the aulter; allso, on St. Andrewes day, was burnt at Colchester a Duch man, which was husband to the sayd woman that was burnt in Smythfeild, which was a goodly yong man, and about 22 yeres of age, for the same opinion.

Lord Chancellor made a baron. Item, the first day of December,[g] Sir Thomas Audley, knight,

[a] Proclamation was made, ordering that "Thomas Becket, sometime Archbishop of Canterbury," be cited to appear in court, to answer charges preferred against him; who not appearing, Henry assigned him counsel. With all solemnity the court sat, June 11th 1539; the Attorney-General pleaded for the Crown, the counsel were heard for the defence, and the long defunct prelate was convicted of rebellion and treason. The sentence on him was that his bones should be burnt as an example, and the rich offerings at his shrines (his personal property) be forfeited to the King.

[b] John Hilsey, late Prior of the Dominican Friars in London, who died this year.

[c] A duck's blood.

[d] Gum.

[e] Tested.

[f] November 29th.

[g] Other authorities say November 29th.

and Chancellor of England,[a] was made a baron by the Kinges wryt, named Lord Audley of Walden. A.D. 1538.

And the seconde day of December, beinge Monday, the Lord Montague, one of the Kinges Graces nere kinsmen,[b] was arraigned at Westminster Hall and there attainted of treason[c] by his peeres, the Lord Audley, Chauncellor of England, sittinge there under the cloth of estate as high stuard for the Kinge, and giving his judgment;[d] and the thirde of the same moneth, the Lord Henry Courtney, Marques of Exceter and Earle of Devonshire, and the Kinges nere kinseman,[e] was arraigned at Westminster Hall and there attainted of treason by his peeres; and the fourth day of December, Sir Edward Nevill, knight,[f] and one of the Kinges Privie Chamber, Sir Jeffrey Poole,[g] knight, and brother to the Lord Montague, Doctor Crofte, preist, and Chauncellor of Chichester, and a preiste, chapleine to the Lord Montague, and one Holland, a servaunte of the Lord Montagues, were all araigned at Westminster Hall, and there condempned to death, for treason against the Kinge,[h] by the coun- Lord Montague araigned. Certeine persons arraigned at Westminster.

[a] Lord Chancellor 1533-44.

[b] Henry Pole, Lord Montacute, was second cousin to King Henry VIII. being grandson of George Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV. whose daughter Elizabeth married Henry VII.

[c] The charge against him was for devising to maintain, promote, and advance one Reginald Pole (Cardinal Pole), late Dean of Exeter, enemy to the King beyond the sea, and to deprive the King.—Stow, p. 576.

[d] Lord Herbert, a contemporary, says, "The particular offences of these great persons are not yet so fully made known to me that I can say much; only, I find among our records that Thomas Wriotesley, secretary (then at Brussels), writing of their apprehension to Sir Thomas Wyat, ambassador in Spain, said that the accusations were great and duly proved. And in another place I read that they sent the Cardinal money."—Lord Herbert in Kennett, vol. ii. p. 216.

[e] Henry Courtenay, Marquis of Exeter, was first cousin of King Henry VIII. being son of the Princess Katharine, daughter of Edward IV. and therefore sister of Queen Elizabeth, mother of Henry VIII.

[f] Sir Edward Neville, brother to the Lord Abergavenny, was Sewer of the Household.

[g] Sir Geoffrey Pole, brother of Cardinal Pole.

[h] "We know little concerning the justice or iniquity of the sentence pronounced against these men, we only know that the condemnation of a man who was at that time prosecuted by the Court forms no presumption of his guilt, though, as no

A.D. 1538. saill of Raynold Poole,[a] Cardinall, and brother to the Lord Montague, which pretended to have enhaunsed the Bishop of Romes usurped authority[b] againe, lyke traytors to God and theyr prince, through the helpe of the lordes afore written.[c] This yere was a commaundement sent from the mayor to all parishe churches in London, that the clearkes should make noe bishops of children on Saint Nicholas Even[d] and daye, nor make noe goeinge about as the olde custome hath bene.

The bishops of children on St. Nicholas daye put downe.

Allso, the 9th day of December,[e] beinge Mondaye, Doctor Croft, Chauncellor of Chichester, my Lord Montagues chaplaine, and Holland, were drawne from the Towre of London to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered, their heades sett on London Bridge, and theyr quarters on divers gates about London; and, incontinent after the shrives had brought the sayd persons to Newegate, the Kinges shrive, which was Mr. Wilkinson, mercer, returned backe againe to the Tower Hill, and there see execution done on the Lord Marques of Exceter, the Lord Montague, and Sir Edward Nevill, which three persons were there beheaded, and theyr heds and bodyes were buryed in the chappell within the Tower of London, and Sir Jeffrey Poole had his pardon given him after Christmas by the Kinge.[f]

Lord Marques and Montague put to death.

historian of credit mentions, in the present case, any complaint occasioned by these trials, we may presume that sufficient evidence was produced against the Marquis of Exeter and his associates."—Hume's History of England, ed. 1773, vol. iv. p. 187.

[a] Reginald Pole, Cardinal.

[b] Cardinal Pole was appointed legate to the Low Countries in 1537, with the object of organizing a powerful league of the Pope, the Emperor Charles V. and Francis I. of France, against the English monarch.

[c] This passage would seem to imply that the charges against Lord Montacute and the others were based on letters or speeches of the Cardinal, who used his influence with the English Catholics to keep alive the flame of the Northern rebellion.

[d] December 5th.

[e] Other authorities have 9th January, 1539.—See Hall and Stow.

[f] In accordance with a promise made to him at his trial, when he was induced to plead guilty, so that his confession might be used to ruin the others. It is supposed that he owed his pardon to having first carried to the King secret intelligence of the conspiracy.

REESE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY CALIFORNIA

Allso in this moneth the nunrye of St. Helins, within Bishopsgate, of London, was suppressed, and the nunnes put out, and chaunged theyr habits to laye women. A.D. 1538-9. Nunry at Saint Helines suppressed.

Allso this yere, the Sonday afore Christmas daye,[a] Henry Daunce, bricklayer, which did use to preach in his house this sommer past, bare a fagott at Paules Crosse for heresye, and 2 persons more with him, one beinge a preist, for heresy allso. Henry Daunce bearinge a fagott at Paules.

This yere, the 13th day of February, Sir Nicholas Carowe,[b] Master of the Kinges Horse, and one of his Privie Chamber, and Knight of the Garter, was arraigned at Westminster, and there condemned to death for treason[c] against the Kinge and his realme. [A. D. 1539.] Sir Nicholas Carowe arraigned.

The 19th day of Februarye there were three persons hanged at Paules Chayne, against St. Gregories Church, for murtheringe a knyght of Chesshire, called Mr. Chamley,[d] knyght, which 3 persons were named Manneringe and Jones,[e] gentlemen of Chesshire, and one Potter, a servingman. The sayd murther was done in the same place where the gallowes were made. There [were] 2 other of the Princes servauntes at the sayd murther, which we[re] sent into Chesshire to have execution there, in the towne where the sayd Mr. Chamley dwelled. Thre persons hanged at Powles Chayne.

The thirde daye of March, beinge Monday, the second weeke of Lent, Sir Nicholas Carowe was beheaded at the Tower Hill,[f] and Sir Nicholas Carowe headed.

[a] December 29th.

[b] Sir Nicholas Carew, of Beddington, Surrey, was appointed Master of the Horse, 29th September, 1521, and Grand Esquire of England in 1527.

[c] For being of counsel with Henry Marquis of Exeter and Henry Pole Lord Montacute.—Stow, p. 576.

[d] Roger Cholmeley, esq.—Hall and Stow.

[e] John Jones, John Potter, and William Manering, as we learn from Stow, who adds that they were hanged in the Prince's livery (because they were the Prince's servants) on the south side of Paul's Churchyard.—Page 576.

[f] "Where he made a goodly confession, both of his folly and superstitious faith, giving God most hearty thanks that ever he came in the prison of the Tower, where he first savoured the life and sweetness of God's most holy word, meaning the Bible in English, which there he read by the means of one Thomas Phelips then Keeper."—Hall's Chronicle p. 827.

A.D. 1539. his body with the head was buryed within the chappell in the Tower of London.

Thre newe barons made by patents. This yere, the 9th day of March, beinge the 3de Sonday in Lent, were created by patents at the Kinges pallace of Westminster thre barons, that is to say, Sir William Paulet, that was Treasurer of the Kinges House,[a] was made Lord St. John, Sir John Russell, of the Kinges Privie Chamber, was made Lord Russell, Sir William Parre was made Lord Parre,[b] and Sir Thomas Cheynye, Lord Warden of the Sinke Ports, was made Treasurer of the Kinges Household, and Sir William Kingeston was made Controuler of the Kinges Household, and Sir Richard Wingefeilde was made Captaine of the Guarde and Vice-Chamberlaine to the Kinge, which rome Sir William Kingeston had before.

Newe officers of the Kinges household.

Abbey at Tower Hill and Mineries suppressed. This yere, the last day of March, 1539, beinge the Mondaye after Palme Sonday, the Abbey of White Monkes at Tower Hill, and the nonnery at [the] Mineries without Allgate, were suppressed, and the monkes and nunnes put out.

[Anno Reg. 31.] A Parliament begunne. This yere the 28th day of Aprill, 1539, beinge Monday, the Parliament beganne, the Kynge rydinge in his Parliament robes, with all his Lords spirituall and temporall, from his pallace, sometyme called Yorke Place,[c] to Westminster Abbey, and there had masse of the Holy Ghost, and after masse went into the Parliament Chamber, where my Lord Audley, Chauncellor of England, made an oration before the Kinge and his Lordes spirituall and temporall, and that done, the Kinge and his Lordes put of theire robes, and so rode to dinner to his pallace.

Convocation. And the seconde day of May, beinge Fryday, the Convocation of the Bishops and Cleargy beganne at Pawles in London, the Bishopp of London singinge the masse of the Holy Ghost; and after masse Mr. Ridley,[d] Bachelor of Divinity and chaplaine to my Lord of

[a] Sir W. Paulet was Treasurer of the Household from 1537 to 1540.

[b] Afterwards created Earl of Essex, 23rd December, 1543.

[c] The palace at Whitehall, so long as it belonged to Cardinal Wolsey, was called York Place.

[d] Nicholas Ridley, Master of Pembroke Hall, Cambridge. He was subsequently

Canterbury, made a sermon in Latine before the bishops, wherein he touched much the reformation of divers thinges in the spiritualty concerninge the abuses of the same, his antheme beinge: "Timor Domini initium sapientiæ." A.D. 1539.

The Mounte put downe.

This yere the thirde daye of Maye the images at the Mounte besyde the Charterhouse were taken downe by my Lorde Privie Seales[a] commaundement because the people should use noe more idolatrye.

The greate muster in London.

This yere the 8th daye of Maye, beinge Thursday, all the citizens of London mustered in harnes afore the Kinge;[b] they gathered and assembled togither at Myles Ende and Stepney, and soe there were sett in aray in three battells,[c] and so went in aray in at Algate and through Cornehill and Cheape to Westminster, and round about the Kinges parke at St. James, and soe over the feildes into Holborne and in at Newegate, and there brake of every man to his house. The battelles were thus ordered: fyrst gonners and 4 great gonnes drawne amongst them in cartes; then morris pykes; then bowe men; and then bill men; all the cheife householders of the city havinge coats of white damaske and white satten on theyr harnes richly besene, the constables in jornets[d] of white satten, and the aldermen rydinge in coates of blacke velvet with the crosse and sworde for the citye on their coates over theyr harnes, and theyr deputyes rydinge after them in coates of white damaske, every alderman having his standerd borne before him by one of the tallest householders in his warde, the mayor[e] rydinge in the middest of the middle battle in a coate of black velvet on his harnes, and his two hensmen[f] followinge him in coates of cloth of gold and blacke velvet, the officers goeinge about him in harnes, and the shirives

consecrated Bishop of Rochester September 5th, 1547, translated to London April 1st, 1550, and, being brought to trial for heresy by Queen Mary, was burned at the same stake with Latimer, October 16th, 1555.

[a] Thomas Lord Crumwell, appointed Lord Privy Seal, 2nd July, 1536.

[b] On this occasion they made as splendid an appearance as in the year 1532.

[c] Obsolete form of battalions.

[d] Jerkins.

[e] Sir William Forman.

[f] Henchmen.

A.D. 1539. followinge the ende of the middle battell with theyr officers, every alderman having foure footemen with bylles and jerkins of white satten, and all the rest of the city in coates of white cotton, which was a goodly sight to behoulde. My Lord Cromwell had amonge them one m̃. men of gunners, morris pykes, and bowemen, goeing in jerkins after the socheners [a] fashion, and his gentlemen goeinge by, to sett them in array, in jerkins of buffe leather, dublets and hose of white satten and taffata sarsenet, which he did for the honour of the citye; and Mr. Gregory Crumwell,[b] and Mr. Richard Crumwell,[c] with Sir Christofer Norris, Master of the Ordinance, and other of the Kinges servauntes, followed the ende of the last battell, rydinge on goodly horses and well apparayled. The Kinges Grace stoode in the gatehouse of his pallace of Westminster to see them as they passed by, with the lordes and family of his household; and the Lord Chauncellor, Duke of Norfolke, Duke of Suffolke, with other lordes of the Kinges household, stoode at the Duke of Suffolkes place by Charinge Crosse to see them as they passed by. They were numbred by my Lord Chauncellour to the nomber of 16 thousand and a halfe and more,[d] howbeit, a man would have thought they had bene above 30 thousand, they were so longe passinge by; they went five men of every weapon on a front [e] together, and beganne to enter the citye on aray at Aldgate at 9 of the clocke, and by 12 they beganne to come before the Kinge, and yt was past 5 of the clocke or the ende passed before the Kinge; and, ere the last battell were entered Cornehill, the first battell were breakinge home at Newegate. There was never a goodlyer sight in London, nor the citizens better besene, then this

[a] Probably for socagers, armed tenants.

[b] Gregory was son and heir apparent of Thomas Lord Crumwell.

[c] Crumwell's nephew, Richard Williams, assumed his uncle's name of Crumwell, and became in 1540 a Gentleman of the Privy Chamber.

[d] This army, according to Maitland, consisted of three divisions of five thousand men each, exclusive of pioneers and attendants, being the greater part of the male population between the ages of 16 and 60.—See Maitland's London.

[e] Abreast.

muster[a] was, which was a great rejoycinge to the Kinges Majestie, A.D. 1539.
and a great honour to the citye.

This yere, the 7th day of June, beinge the Saterday after Corpus The empresse obit.
Christi daye,[b] there was a great and solemne obit kept at Paules in London for the Empresse late wyfe to Charles the Fifte, Emperor nowe, and beinge daughter to the Kinge of Portingale, whose name was Elizabeth;[c] at the which obit was a sumptuous hearse made in Paules quire before the high aulter, 8 square, lyke an imperyall crowne, full of tapers of waxe, and branches with scutcheons and penons richly guilded of the Emperors and Empresse armes, and a rich valence of blacke sarcenet fringed with gould hanginge about the same hearse, with a scripture of letters of goulde, which was "Miserere mei Deus," and divers banners of the Emperors and Empresse armes hanginge about the sayd hearse richly guilded, and one of the kings of harrouldes houldinge a standerd richly painted of the Emperours and Empres armes at the feet of the hearse, with his coate armour on his backe, and his mourninge gowne, and foure other harrouldes houldinge foure other banners of white sarcenet richly guilded, with the images of Our Lady and Saint Elizabeth,[d] in their mourninge gownes and coate armours; allso Pawles quyre singinge the dirige; the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Archbishop of Yorke,[e] with 8 other bishops, sitting in the quyre in riche copes and myters on theyr heades; and the Bishopp of London sittinge in his stalle in his myter as cheife executor at the sayd dirige; the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Archbishop of Yorke sensinge

[a] This muster was the greatest ever made by the citizens of London till this time, notwithstanding the relation of FitzStephen, who tells us that in the reign of King Stephen the City sent into the field 60,000 foot and 20,000 horse, probably a mistake for 6,000 foot and 2,000 horse.

[b] The Thursday after Trinity Sunday in 1539 would fall on June 5th, and therefore Saturday would be the 7th June.

[c] Isabella, or Elizabeth, Infanta of Portugal, was married to the Emperor Charles V. in 1526, and died 1st May, 1539.

[d] St. Elizabeth, Queen of Portugal.

[e] Archbishops Cranmer and Lee.

A.D. 1539. the hearse at Magnificat and Benedictus; Sir Thomas Audley, Lord of Walden and Chauncellor of England, beinge cheife mourner as the Kinges persons,[a] goeing in a kyrtle and roobe with a hoode of blacke cloth, the Lord Windesore, Master of the Kinges Wardrobe, bearing his trayne, and a gentleman usher bearinge yt in the middest, with the kinge of harrouldes[b] and two sergeantes of armes goeinge afore him; the Duke of Norfolke, the Duke of Suffolke, Lord Crumwell Lord Privie Seale, Lord Marques Dorset, Earle of Oxforde, Earle of Surrey, Earle of Sussex, and the Earle of Hampton,[c] Lord Admirall, beinge all mourners allso, and goeinge in robes and hoodes of black, with harrouldes of armes before them, goeinge all before the Kinges deputie from the revestre in the body of the church of Pawles unto the hearse, and there kneelinge about the sayd hearse till the dirige ended, and after that goeing all in order into Our Lady Chappell behinde St. Ekinwaldes[d] shryne, where they had brought them spyces and wine, the Emperours embassadour and the French Kinges embassadour standinge on each side of the Kinges deputy there at the sayd drinkinge, in theyr mourninge roobes allso, and soe departed thens to the revestre in the body of the church, where they made them ready, and there put of their mourninge garmentes; allso the Mayor of London, with all the aldermen and sheriffes with black gownes, and divers craftes of the citie in their liveries, were present at the sayd obit, with the Masters of the Stylliard and the Spaniardes;[e] and all the body of the church of Pawles in the middle yle, from the west dore to the high aulter, was hanged with black cloth and scutcheons of the Emperours and Empresse armes; allso there was in every parishe church within London a hearse made with a coffin and tapers burninge, and a dirige songe by the preistes in every parishe, with

[a] In place of the King.

[b] Thomas Hawley, Clarencieux King-at-Arms, 1536-57.

[c] Sir William Fitzwilliam, created Earl of Southampton 18th October, 1537, was Lord High Admiral from 1536 to 1540.

[d] St. Erconwald.

[e] Spanish merchants.

an afternone knill, and the belles ringinge at the sayd dirige till 6 of the clock at night, and a masse of requiem kept in every church the morrowe after, with all the belles ringinge till noone in every parishe church. The morrowe, beinge Sondaye, there was a solempne masse of requiem at Pawles songe by the Bishop of London, the Abbot of St. Albons beinge deacon, and the Abbot of Tewkesbery subdeacon, with their myters, and the Archbishop of Canterbury and the Archbishop of Yorke, the Bishopp of Durrham, the Bishop of Winchester, the Bishop of Lincolne, the Bishopp of Bathe, and two other bishops, beinge in their pontificalibus, sittinge about the high aulter at the sayd masse and at the offringe; the Lord Chauncellour offeringe as the Kinges deputye, the Duke of Norfolke givinge his offeringe as Treasurer of England, then the Emperours and French Kinges embassadours offringe next, and so the other lordes mourners, then the Mayor of London, with the aldermen and sheriffes, the Masters of the Stylliard, and then the Spanyardes; and after masse the hearse was censed by the 2 archbishops, and foure other bishops goeinge three tymes about at the verses of the 9 respons, "Libera me Domine;" this done, the Kinges deputie, with the embassadours and other lordes and bishops, went to Baynardes Castle, where they dyned and had a great dinner with many delicate meates and suttletes, with the Emperour and Empresse armes garnished, which were longe to reherse; and thus ended the solempnitie for the Empresse. She dyed about the begininge of Maye[a] last past in Spaine. A.D. 1539.

This yere the 17th day of June was a triumphe on the Thames before the Kinges pallace at Westminster, where were two barges prepared with ordinance of warre, as gonnes and dartes of reede, one for the Bishop of Rome and his cardinalles, and the other for the Kinges Grace, and so rowed up and downe the Thames from Westminster Bridge to the Kinges Bridge;[b] and the Pope [and his A tryumphe on the Thames.

[a] May 1st, 1539.

[b] The King's Bridge was situated at the eastern end of the new Palace of Westminster, on the river bank, some short distance from Old Palace Stairs, and was so called

A.D. 1539. cardinals][a] made their defyance against England and shot their ordinaunce one at another, and so had three courses up and downe the water; and at the fourth course they joyned togither and fought sore; but at last the Pope and his cardinalles were overcome, and all his men cast over the borde into the Thames; howbeyt there was none drowned, for they were persons chosen which could swimme, and the Kinges barge lay by hoveringe to take them upp as they were cast over the borde, which was a goodly pastime. The Kinges Grace with his lordes and certeine ladyes standinge on the leades over his privie stayers, which was covered with canvas and set with grene bowes and roses properlye made, so that rose water sprinkled downe from them into the Thames upon ladies and gentlewomen which were in barges and boates under to se the pastime. And allso two other barges rowed up and downe with banners and penons of the armes of England and St. George, wherein were the sagbuts and waightes, which played on the water, and so fynished.

The watche put downe.

Allso this yere the watche kept in London at Midsommer was put downe by the Kinges commaundement because the citizens had bene at great charge in their muster;[b] howebeyt the mayor and sheriffes had prepared divers pageantes with lightes and other thinges for to have had the sayd watche, and had noe knowledge till two dayes afore Midsommer that yt should not be kept, which was a great losse to poore men.

The Parliament begunne in Aprill last past brake up the 28th daye of June, and was rejourned till the morrowe after All Soules[c] daye next comminge.

Allso because the lordes and judges had taken great paynes this

in contradistinction to the Queen's Bridge or Stairs, situated at the western end of the Palace of Whitehall. Westminster Bridge, mentioned in our text, was another of these river stages, of which there were several on the northern bank of the Thames.

[a] Omitted in MS.

[b] The annual march of the City watch at Midsummer, being laid aside on this occasion, was not revived till the mayoralty of Sir Thomas Gresham, who again set it on foot in the year 1548.

[c] 2nd November.

Parliament by their longe sittinge the Kinge caused the tearme to breake up the fourth day of July, which was 8 dayes sooner then yt should have bene after the oulde use. A.D. 1539.

This yere a 3 or 4 dayes after that the Parliament had broken up the Bishop of Salisbury, called Doctor Shaxton, which was almoner to Queene Anne,[a] and the Bishop of Worcester, called Doctor Latimer, resigned their bishoprickes into the Kinges handes. The cause was for certeine actes made in this last Parliament,[b] which after their consciences should not stande with scripture, howbeyt all the cleargie of the whole Convocation[c] and Parliament had set theyr handes save these 2 bishops and Doctor Crome[d] and Doctor Taylour, which sayd theyr consciences would not be agreeable thereto, wherfore they stand all at the Kinges pleasure nowe. Two Bishops deposed.

This yere, the 8th daye of Julye, were foure persons[e] drawne from the Marshalsea to St. Thomas Wateringes,[f] and there hanged, headed, and quartered; two were fryers, and the Vicar of Wansworth, sometime chaplaine to the Marques of Exceter late put to death, and another preist with him, allso for treason.

Allso, the 9th daye of July, Sir Adryan Foskewe,[g] knight, and one Dingley,[h] a Knight of the Rhodes, were beheaded at the Towre Hill, and two servinge men drawne from the Tower to Tyburne, and there hanged, headed, and quartered, all which persons were Certaine persons attainted by Acte of Parliament and some put to death.

[a] Nicholas Shaxton was appointed almoner to Anne Boleyn in 1534, and the year following preferred to the bishopric of Salisbury, which he held till 1539.

[b] It was in this parliament that the Six Articles, generally called the Bloody Statute, were passed.

[c] Archbishop Cranmer opposed the passage of the bill in Parliament, but ineffectually. The King desired him to absent himself, but he could not be prevailed upon to give this proof of compliance.—Burnet, vol. i. pp. 249, 270.

[d] Dr. Edward Crome.

[e] The four persons were Griffith Clarke, Vicar of Wandsworth, with his chaplain and his servant, and Friar Waire.—Stow, p. 577.

[f] St. Thomas Waterings was a brook at the second milestone in the Old Kent Road, where executions were wont to take place. It was at this spot Chaucer makes his pilgrims halt for the first time after quitting the Talbot or Tabard Inn.

[g] Sir Adrian Fortescue. [h] Thomas Dingley.

A.D. 1539. attainted at the last Parliament for treason; and allso the Countes of Salisburye,[a] mother to the Lord Montague and his brethren, the lady,[b] late wyfe of the Marques of Exceter last put to death, were allso attainted of treason at the sayd Parliament,[c] and all theyr landes and goodes with divers more allso, which sayd ladies were prisoners in the Tower of London with the children of the Lord Marques [of Exeter] and Lord Montague[d] allso.

Religious houses cleane put downe by Acte of Parliament.

At this Parliament all the religious houses in England, suppressed and not suppressed, were granted to the Kinge to the augmentation of his crowne for ever;[e] and allso divers opinions concerninge the fayth, which hath longe bene in doubt by seditious preachinge, was finally resolved, accorded, and agreed by the Kinge and his Parliament for ever, and who that offendeth contrary to the sayd Acte[f] shall be adjudged an heretike, and to be burnt without any abjuration;[g] allso, yt is enacted in the sayd Parliament that preistes shall have noe wives, and that all preistes and religious persons that have avowed chastitie, that be allready wedded, shall be divorced, or elles to forfaite their goodes and benefyces, and at the seconde monition, death, as by the sayd Acte at large appeareth. It is reported that there be in England of preistes and religious

[a] Margaret Countess of Salisbury was daughter of George Duke of Clarence, and wife of Sir Richard Pole. On account of the treason of her children she was attainted in 1539, and beheaded in 1541.

[b] Gertrude Blount married Henry Marquis of Exeter; she was attainted in 1539, but was pardoned, and survived the King, not dying till 1559.

[c] Lord Herbert and others state that the Countess of Salisbury and the Marchioness of Exeter were not heard in their defence, but positive evidence of this would appear to be wanting.

[d] Henry Pole, Lord Montacute. The violent hatred which Henry VIII. bore to Cardinal Pole had extended itself to all his relations and friends.

[e] These vast revenues, amounting to between one-fifth and one-tenth of the whole rental of England, if frugally husbanded would have rendered the Crown independent of Parliamentary aid.

[f] 31 Henry VIII. c. 14. The Law of the Six Articles.

[g] This refers to the First Article, which enforced the doctrine of the real presence, not admitting the privilege of abjuring. The denial of this doctrine subjected the person to death by fire, and to the same forfeitures as in cases of treason.

persons that have presumed to marry above 300 persons, which nowe by the sayd Acte must be divorced,[a] which is a godly Acte, and shall cause the spiritualty to shewe good example by theyr lyfe.[b] A.D. 1539.

Allso the Kinge gave the bishopricke of Salisburye to the Bishop of Bangor,[c] which sometyme was Abbot of Hyde, and he gave Doctor Belle, one of the Counsaill,[d] the Bishoppricke of Worcester, and Latymer[e] was committed to the Bishop of Chichester, called Doctor Sampson, Deane of the Kinges Chappell,[f] and Doctor Shaxton[g] was committed to the Bishop of Bathe,[h] to remaine in theyr wardes, at the Kinges pleasures, as prisoners. Newe bishopps and the quondams set to their pencions.

This yere, the election of the sheriffe, by the Commons of the citie of London of elder antiquitie, used to be chosen on Saint Mathewes[i] daye, and at 6 yeres past changed to the seconde day of September by the mayor and aldermen with the common counsaill of the citie, was now chaunged to the fyrst daye of August, at The election of Sheriffe chaunged to the 1° Augusti.

[a] In compliance with this statute, Archbishop Cranmer was obliged to dismiss his wife, the niece of Osiander, a famous divine of Nuremburg, and the King, satisfied with this proof of submission, showed him his former countenance and favour.—See Lord Herbert's History in Kennett, p. 219.

[b] The marriage of priests was entirely prohibited by the law of the Six Articles, and their commerce with women was, on the first offence, made forfeiture of goods and imprisonment, and, on the second, death.

[c] John Salcot, *alias* Capon, D.D. and Abbot of Hyde, was consecrated Bishop of Bangor in 1534, without resigning his abbacy, and was translated to Salisbury on the resignation of Dr. Shaxton, 31st July, 1539.

[d] John Bell, D.D. the King's chaplain, and Archdeacon of Gloucester, was elected Bishop of Worcester 2nd August, 1539.

[e] Hugh Latimer, late Bishop of Worcester, resigned on the 1st of July, 1539. He was soon afterwards in prison for speaking against the Six Articles, and remained in confinement till the King's death.

[f] Richard Sampson, LL.D. Bishop of Chichester, was Dean of St. Paul's.

[g] Dr. Shaxton, late Bishop of Salisbury, resigned in consequence of not subscribing the Six Articles.

[h] John Clerk, LL.D. late Master of the Rolls and Dean of the Royal Chapel, was nominated to the see of Bath and Wells 2nd May, 1523.

[i] September 21st.

A.D. 1539. which day was chosen by the Commons of the sayd citye of London for sheriffe Thomas Huntley, haberdasher; and the mayor had elected and chosen on Reliques Sonday [a] last past for the Kinges sheriffe John Farye,[b] mercer, merchant of the Staple of Callis. The cause why the election was chaunged was because the sheriffes might have a convenient tyme to prepare their houses before the tyme of their oath-takinge, and allso because divers persons, beinge of ability to the sayd election, woulde absent themselves out of the citie when the sayd election should be; in consideration whereof, that yf the sayd persons at the sayd election were out of the citie beyonde the sea, or elles at any other parte of this realme, that they might have a sufficient tyme of knoweledge afore hand to shewe theyr unhability yf any such were, and so to elect another; and allso that they should not be sodainely unprovided theyr necessaries for the honour of the citie.

Death of the Bishop of Rochester, which was one of the newe secte.

This yere, the 4th day of August, dyed the Bishopp of Rochester,[c] which sometyme was a blacke fryer, and came from Bristowe,[d] and was Pryor of the Blacke Fryers in London, and was one of them that was a great setter forth of the syncerity of Scripture, and had oceupied preachinge most at Pawles Crosse of any bishopp, and in all the seditious tyme, when any abuse should be shewed to the people eyther of idolatrye or of the Bishop of Rome, he had the doeynge therof by the Lord Vicegerentes [e] commaundement from the Kinge, and allso had the admission of the preachers at Pawles Crosse theise 3 yeares and more.

Charterhouse of Shene suppressed.

This yere, about the 20th daye of August, the Charterhouse of Shene [f] was suppressed into the Kinges handes, and the monkes put out and chaunged to secular preistes. The pryor had given him

[a] Relic Sunday in this year fell on July 13th.

[b] John Feiry and Thomas Huntlow were chosen sheriffs in 1539.

[c] The death of John Hilsey, Bishop of Rochester, is usually assigned to the preceding year.

[d] Bristol.

[e] Thomas, Lord Crumwell, Vicegerent in Ecclesiastical Causes.

[f] The Carthusian Priory at Richmond, or West Sheen, in Surrey, founded by Henry V. in 1414, and valued at the Dissolution at 693*l*.

duringe his life for his pencion two hundred markes yerely, and every monke 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* duringe theyr lives, and 40*s.* in mony towardes their apparrell, and the pryor gave every monke likewise 40*s.* in mony allso at theyr departinge, and the house was given to the Lord Beawchamp,[a] havinge to name "Sir Thomas Lever,"[b] beinge allso Earle of Harford, brother of Quene Jane, last wyfe[c] to our Sovereigne Lord the Kinge. A.D. 1539.

This yere, on the day of the Nativitye of Our Lady,[d] Doctor John Stokesley, Bishop of London, departed this worlde, which was the greatest divine that was counted in this realme of England, and allso counted for one of the famous clearkes in Christendome, through whose great learninge and knowledge, with certeine other of his secte, and the great wisdome of our sovereigne the Kinges Majestie, the great heresies that were likely to have growne in this realme, lately sprunge up by certeine seditious preachers, was at this last Parliament ended, howebeyt he was counted of that sect to be a great papist in his hart.[e] Death of the Bishopp of London.

Allso the morrowe after the Nativitye of Our Lady the nonnery of Clearkenwell[f] was suppressed into the Kinges handes, and the nonnes put out and chaunged to secular habittes;[g] and the sayd place was given to the Duke of Norfolke, but he chaunged with the Bishop of Exceter[h] for his place, and gave the bishopp this nonnerye. Clearkenwell suppressed.

[a] Edward Seymour, brother of Queen Jane, was created Viscount Beauchamp, of Hache, co. Somerset, June 5th, 1536, and Earl of Hertford, October 18th, 1537.

[b] A clerical error for Edward Seymour. Our author would appear to have been going to write Sir Thomas Audley, to whom the site of the Charterhouse in London was granted.

[c] Queen Jane Seymour died 24th October, 1537. [d] September 8th.

[e] He was one of the signatories to the famous protest of the bishops and clergy of England against the authority of the Pope to call a general Council.—See State Papers, Henry VIII. vol. i. part ii. p. 543.

[f] The Benedictine nunnery, founded by Muriel Brisset, occupied the site of St. James's church, in which Lady Sackville, the last prioress, lies buried.

[g] The friars and nuns, though dismissed their convents, were restrained from marrying, in observance of their vows.

[h] John Voysey, alias Harman, of Magdalen College, Oxford, Dean of Windsor, was elected Bishop of Exeter August 31st, 1519.

A.D. 1539. The buryinge of the Bishopp of London.

The 14th day of September, beinge Holy Roode daye and Sonday, the Right Honourable Father John Stokesley, late Bishopp of London, was honourably buryed at Pawles, afore the aulter in Our Lady chappell, behinde St. Erkinwaldes shryne, the church beinge hanged with black from the west doore up to the high aulter; and in the quyre afore the sayd aulter was a goodly hearse made of waxe and hanged with black, with scutcheons of his armes. First came from his pallace to the church a crosse of everie parish church of his diocesse within the cittie of London, which was above threescore in number, then all the clarkes of everie churche with certaine preistes in their sirplises, then followed above fower scoree priestes, in copes, of the said parishes, then the crosse of Poules, with all the quire in their blacke copes of cloath, then the Suffragan of London [a] and the Bishopp of Bangor in their pontificalibus, and then the corps with fower banners borne about it, and twentie staffe torches borne by his servantes, and thirtie other torches borne by poore men, the mourners followinge them, then the major and aldermen of the cittie of London in blacke, and so had dirrige, and after solemply buried by nite in the said chappell of Our Ladie; and the morrowe after, at seaven of the clocke in the morning, ther was a solempne masse of Our Ladie songe in the said chappell of Our Lady, after the manner of a feast, for his soule; that donne, another masse of the Holy Ghost was songe at the highe aulter by the Suffragan of London in his pontificalibus, and after that, masse of requiem, song by the Bishopp of Bangor in his pontificalibus, the which bishopp had to name Doctor Birde, sometyme Prior of the White Friors in London; [b] the offring donne, their was a sermon made afore his herse by Doctor Hodgkin, Suffragan of London, he having to his anteptume [c] of the Psalmes in David this verse, "Convertere Domine animam meam in requiem tuam quia

[a] Dr. Hodgkin.

[b] John Bird, the last Provincial of the Carmelites in England, was elected to the see of Bangor, 24th July, 1539.

[c] Antiphony.

Dominus benefecit tibi," upon the which verse he declared the godlie endinge of this said reverend father, with the tow talentes of science and authoritie that the said reverent father had, and the great studie and stedfastnes that he had taken and contynued in all the scysme and division tyme, and the upholdinge of the sacramentes and holie ceremonies of the church, ever more contynued since the Apostles tyme, which he had alwaies holden with by his great knowledge of learninge; and also he shewed how he [the late Bishop] receaved the sacrament of the aulter with so great reverence, and making a longe oration before of the said sacrament, which made all that were present to have weepinge eies at the same, insomuch that the Kinges Majestie had him in reputation, and his judgment, for the great knowledge that he had in learninge, above all the cleargie of this realme; and his Graces Majestie [a] commanded that he should be thus honorablie buried because of his famous name and learninge, to the ensample of all other prelates following his example, and principallie to the great laude, honor, and praise of Almightie God, that had endewed him with such giftes of knowledge and learning by his Holie Spiritt, so that he shall ever more remaine in memorie in this world to the last end therof. A.D. 1539.

This yeare, the morrowe after Sainct Edwardes daie,[b] King and Confessor, the nounrie of Haliwell, by Shordych in London, was suppressed into the Kinges handes, with all the landes and goodes, and the nounes changed to secular habett. Haliwell suppressed.

This yeare, in October, died in the Universitie of Parris, in France, a great doctor, which said their was no God, and had bene of that opinion synce he was twentie yeares old, and was above fowerscore yeares olde when he died, and all that tyme had kept his error secrett, and was esteamed for one of the greatest clarkes in all the Universitie of Parris, and his sentence was taken and holden among the said studentes as firme as scripture, which shewed, when he was asked why he had not shewed his opinion till his death, he answered that for feare of death he durst not, but

[a] Henry VIII. assumed the style of "Majesty" in 1527. [b] October 14th.

A.D. 1539. when he knew that he should die he said their was no lief to come after this lief, and so died miserably to his great damnation.

Saint Marie Overis and Sainct Bartholomewes suppressed.

Also this yeare, in Octobre, the priories of Sainct Marie Overis, in Southwarke, and Sainct Bartholomewes, in Smithfield, was suppressed into the Kinges handes, and the channons putt out, and changed to seculer priestes, and all the landes and goodes [escheated] [a] to the Kinges use.

Abbottes and monkes sent to the Tower.

Also divers abbottes and monkes were putt in the Tower for treason, as the Abbotts of Glastenburie, Reding, Colchester,[b] and various other.

HENRICI VIII. Anno 31.

Barking in Essex suppressed.

This yeare, the 14th daie of November, the Abbay of Barking, in Essex, was suppressed into the Kinges handes, with all the goodes and landes,[c] and the nunns putt out and changed to secular habett, and the howse with the demeanes was geaven to Sir Thomas Denis, knight, of Devinshire, and to his heires for eaver, which Sir Thomas Denis hath to wife my ladie Murffen, some tyme wief to Mr. Murfen, late Major of London,[d] and daughter to Mr. Angell Dunne, and sometime Mrs. to Alis my wife that now is.

Bury suppressed.

Also this moneth the Abbey of Burie, in Suffolke, was suppressed, and the monkes putt out and changed to secular priestes, and all the goodes and landes [confiscated] to the Kinges use.[e]

[a] Omitted in MS. According to a valuation in Speed's Catalogue of Religious Houses (see Collier, Appendix, p. 34), sixteen mitred abbots had revenues above 1,000*l.* per annum. St. Peter's, Westminster, was the richest, being valued at 3,977*l.*, Glastonbury second at 3,508*l.*, and St. Alban's third at 2,510*l.*

[b] These three Abbots, having distinguished themselves by their pertinacious refusal to surrender their monasteries, were singled out as an example to others, and means were soon found to convict them of treason.

[c] The revenues of Barking Abbey at the Dissolution amounted to 1,084*l.* It was founded in A.D. 677 by St. Erconwald, Bishop of London, and his sister Ethelburga became its first abbess; many of her successors were noble, and even some royal ladies, who, by reason of their office, enjoyed the style and dignity of baronesses.

[d] Thomas Mirfin was Lord Mayor in 1518.

[e] The revenues of St. Edmund's Abbey at Bury at the Dissolution amounted to 2,337*l.*

The 25th daie of November the howse of Sion was suppressed into the Kinges handes, and the ladies and brethren putt out, which was the vertues[a] howse of religion that was in England, the landes and goodes to the Kinges use. A.D. 1539-40. The house of Sion suppressed.

Also in this moneth the Abbottes of Glastenburie, Riding,[b] and Colchester were arraygned in the Counter, and after drawen, hanged, and quartered for treason.

This yeare, on Sainct Johns daie.[c] in Christmas weeke, and beinge Saterdaie, Ladie Anne, daughter to the Duke of Cleve,[d] in Germanie, landed at Dover,[e] at five of the clocke at night, and their was honorably receaved by the Duke of Suffolke and other great lordes, and so lodged in the Castell; and the Moundaie followinge she rode to Canterburie, wheare she was honorablie receaved by the Archbishopp of Canterbury and other great men, and lodged at the Kinges pallace at Sainct Awstens,[f] and their highlie feasted; one Twesdaie she came to Sittingborne; on Newe Yeares eaven the Duke of Norfolke, with other knightes and the barons of the Exchequer, receaved her Grace on the heath, tow miles beyond Rochester, and so brought her to the Abbay of Rochester, where she taried that night and Newe Yeares daie all daie; and on New Year's daie at afternoune the Kinges Grace, with five of his Privie Chamber, being disguysed with clookes of marble[g] with hoodes, that they should not be knowen, came privelie to Rochester, and so went upp into the chamber where the said Ladie Anne looked out at a wyndowe to see the bull beating that was theat tyme in the court, and sodenlie he embraced her and The comminge of Queene Anne, daughter to the Duke of Cleve, in Germanie, into this realme of England. [A.D. 1540.]

[a] Virtuest, *i.e.* most virtuous.

[b] Clerical error for Reading.

[c] December 27th.

[d] John Duke of Cleves was a prince of the Protestant Confederacy.

[e] Deal, according to other authorities.

[f] St. Augustine's Abbey, near Canterbury, which was surrendered into the King's hands in 1538, and turned into a royal palace.

[g] Veined like marble. Grafton describes them as "all apparelled in marble coats."

A.D. 1540. kissed, and shewed her a token that the King had sent her for her Newe Yeares gift, and she being abashed, not knowing who it was, thanked him, and so he commoned with her; but she regarded him little, but alwaies looked out of the wyndow on the bull beatinge, and when the King perceaved she regarded his comming so little, he departed into [an]other chamber and putt of his cloke and came in againe in a cote of purple velvett; and when the lordes and knightes did see his Grace they did him reverence; and then she, perceiving the lordes doeing their dewties, humbled her Grace lowlie to the Kinges Majestie, and his Grace saluted her againe, and so talked togeether lovinglie,[a] and after tooke her by the hand and leed her into another chamber, where they solaced their graces that night and till Fridaie at afternoune; and then his Grace tooke his leave and departed thence to Gravesend, and their tooke his barge, and so went to Greenewych that night, and she rode to Dartford that night and lodged their till the morrowe; and on Satterdaie shee tooke her jorney towardes Greenewych, where, at the foote of Shooters Hill, their was a pavilion sett upp for her Grace, where mett her the Earle of Rutland,[b] being Lord Chamberlaine to her Grace, with the Ladie Duglas,[c] the Dutches[es] of Richmond and of Suffolke, with divers other ladies and gentlewomen that were apoynted for dailie waiters on her Grace in the court, with also all her Graces servantes and yeomen; and their she lighted and changed her apparell, and putt

[a] This account differs very considerably from that generally received. Hume says, "The King, impatient to be satisfied with regard to the person of his bride, came privately to Rochester, and got a sight of her. He found her big, indeed, and tall as he could wish, but utterly devoid both of beauty and grace, very unlike the pictures and representations which he had received. He swore she was a great Flanders mare, and declared that he never could possibly bear her any affection. The matter was worse when he found that she could speak no language but Dutch, of which he was entirely ignorant, and that the charms of her conversation were not likely to compensate for the homeliness of her person."

[b] Thomas Manners, Lord Roos, created Earl of Rutland 18th June, 1525, K.G.

[c] Margaret Douglas, daughter of Archibald, sixth Earl of Angus, and Margaret Queen Dowager of Scots, and therefore niece of Henry VIII.

on a rich gowne of cloth of gould, and so lighted on her horse againe, and rode a soft pace towardes Greenewych; and about a mile and more from Greenewych, on the Blacke Heath, the Kinges Majestie mẽtt with her Grace, richlie apparayled in a cote of cloath of goulde, with all his lordes and knightes, and, after salutation donne betweene them, the Kinges Grace and she rode softlie towardes Greenwych, all the waie from thence sett on both sides with gentlemen in cotes of velvett and great chaynes about their neckes, the Major of London[a] riding in a cote of crymison velvett and a rych collar of goulde about his necke, afore the Kinges Majestie; and all the aldermen, with the counsell of the cittie and six score of the citizins, all in cotes of blacke velvett with chaines of gould about their neckes, stoode alonge by the parke side whereas she should passe by, and twentie fower merchantes of the Stiliard in cotes of velvett with chaines, above five hundred persons, and above tow thousand horse of their servantes in new lyveries, and also all the craftes in London laie in barges in the Thames afore Greenewych, their barges being well trymmed with banners and targattes, with divers melodie of instrumentes, with also tow batchlers barges rychlie hanged with cloth of gould of the craft of the Marcers,[b] which was a goodlie sight; and so she came to Greenewych that night and [was] receaved as Queene; and the morrowe, being Soundaie,[c] the Kinges Grace kept a great court at Greenewych, where his Grace with the Queene offred at masse, richlie apparayled; and on Twelfe daie, which was Twesdaie, the Kinges Majestie was maried to the said Queene Anne, solemply, in her closett at Greenewych, and his Grace and shee went a procession openlie that daie, she being in her haire, with a rytch cronett of stones and pearle sett with rosemarie on her Graces heade, and a gowne of rich cloath of silver, and richlie behanged with stonne and pearle, with all her ladies and gentlewomen following her Grace, which was a goodlie sight to behold. A.D. 1540.

[a] Sir William Holles.

[b] The Mercers' Company.

[c] January 4th.

A.D. 1540. This yeare the Kinge made many yong gentlemen speres,[a] and gave them 5*l.*[b] a peece out of the Court of Augmentation for their lyvinge.

This yeare also all the religious howses in England were suppressed into the Kinges handes, saving certaine churches which were bishopps seas, which changed their habettes to secular priestes, and were made channons like Powles quire in London, so that their is now but one order in the cleargies through this realme.

This yeare the fowerth daie of Februarie the King and the Queene removed from Greenewych to Westminster by water:[c] first, his Graces [household] going in barges afore his Majestie; then his Grace going in his barge and his gard following in another barge; then the Queene in her barg and her ladies followinge in another barge, and then her howsehold servantes; then the Major and Aldermen of London in a barge and tenne of the cheiffe craftes of the citie following the major in their barges, which were all rychlie hanged with schuchions and targattes and banners of the cognisans of everie occupation, the Marcers barge hanged rychlie with cloath of gold; and from Greenewych to the Towre all the shipps which laie in the Thames shott gonnes as the Kinge and Queene passed by them. And when they came against the Tower their was shott within the Tower above a thousand chambers of ordinance, which made a noyse like thunder; and that donne they passed through London Bridge to Westminster,[d] the major and all the craftes following till they see their Graces on land, which was the first comming of the Queenes Grace to Westminster synce her Graces comming into Englande.

[a] Fifty gentlemen, called Pensioners or Spears, were appointed in December, 1539, to wait on the King's Highness.—Hall, ed. Ellis, p. 832.

[b] Substituted in MS. for 8*l.*

[c] The circumstance of Queen Anne not making her public entry into the City, but going to Westminster by water, has been adduced as evidence of the King's little regard for her.

[d] At this time the river Thames was so destitute of fresh water, by reason of an excessive drought, that the salt water flowed above London Bridge.

This yeare also, after Christmas, the priorie of Sainct Marie Overis[a] in Sothwarke was made a parish church, and the litle church of Marie Mawdley[b] joyning to the same priorie was made all in one church, and Sainct Margarettes in Sowthwarke was admitted to the same parish. And on Candlemas Eaven, to joyne the same parishes togeether, the sacrament of the alter was solempley brought in rich copes with torches brenning from Sainct Margarettes church to the said church of Sainct Marie Overisse; the which church the inhabitantes of the said church borowghe had bought of the King with the bells of the same, to their great charges, which now is the largest and fairest church about London;[c] the good Bishop of Wynchester, now being called Doctor Steephens,[d] putting toe his helping hand to the redeeming of the same. A.D. 1540. The Priorye of St. Marie Overis made a parish churche.

Also this yeare in Lent the Bishopp of Wynchester and Doctor Wilson[e] preached the sermons afore the Kinge at the Court, Doctor Wilson on the Wednesdaies and the Bishopp on the Fridaies, which sett fourth well in the said sermons the good order of the Church by the sinceritie of Godes worde.

Also the 12th daie of March, which was the Fridaie afore Passion Sondaie,[f] this yeare [1540], the Earle of Essex[g] riding a yong horse by misfortune cast him and brake his necke at his place in Essex, which was great pittie. Sodaine death of the Erle of Essex.

This yeare also, the 19th daie of March, the good Earle of Oxford[h] died at his mannor in Essex, which Earle was High Chamberlaine of Englande.

[a] St. Mary Overy.

[b] St. Mary Magdalen.

[c] This church was begun in 1208 as part of St. Mary Overy's priory, founded by William Giffard, Bishop of Winchester.

[d] A synonym for Stephen Gardyner, LL.D. elected Bishop of Winchester in 1531.

[e] Rector of St. Martin's Outwich, in Bishopsgate Street.

[f] The fifth Sunday in Lent, which this year fell on the 14th March.

[g] Henry Bourchier, whose death is correctly assigned to the year 1540.

[h] Sir John de Vere, fifteenth Earl of Oxford, K.G.

A.D. 1540. Recanting of Doctor Barnes and others, and after committed to the Tower.

This yeare also the three daies in Easter weeke preached at St. Marie Spittell, Jherome[a] vicar of Stepney, Doctor Barnes, and Garrett[b] parson of Hony Lane, which three parsons were of the newe sect, and recanted in their said sermons divers erronious opinions that they had preached contrarie to the Scripture by the Kinges commandment; howbeit Garrett recanted nothing. And also Doctor Barnes openlie after his sermon praior asked the Bishopp of Wynchester, then being present, forgivenes for a sermon that he had preached against him on Mid-Lent Sondaie last past, of his owne mynde and not by no compulsion nor commandment of the Kinge: Nevertheles they not doing the Kinges commandment so syncerelie according to the truth as his Majestie commanded them, the Kinges Majestie being enformed of their sermons, and after that they were examyned and called before the Kinges Majestie for their offences, were committed to the Towre of London the Saterdaie following by the Kinges owne commandment.

Also on Low Soundaie[c] following the person of St. Martin's, at the well of tow buckettes in Bishopsgate Street, called Doctor Wilson, preached at Poules Crosse, and their in a shorte some[ry] rehersed the fower sermons according to the old custome of this cittie, and their by the Kinges commandment read their submission of their recanting of their owne handes wrytinge. And after that opened some of their articles that they had colowred by false exposition in their said sermons contrarie to Scripture and the Kinges commandement. And also gave the awdience straight monition by the Kinges owne commandment to take heede and beware of hensforth such seditious doctrine on paine of punishment therof, as his Majestie is bound to doe on transgressions by Godes worde, and declaring the hundredth psalme of the prophett David, which beginneth thus: "Misericordiam et judicium cantabo tibi Domine."

This yeare, the ninth daie of Aprill, being Fridaie, one Turkes

[a] William Jerome.
[b] Thomas Garrard.
[c] 4th April.

wife, a fishmonger, dwelling at the Redd Lyon against Sainct Magnus church,[a] slewe herself with a knife. [A.D. 1540.]

Tow priestes hanged at Callice.

Allso, this tenth daie of Aprill, tow priestes were hanged and quartered at Callis for treason, which after they were hanged and cutt downe arose and stoode on their feete and helped the hangman to putt of their cloathes, and so livinge were laide on a borde, fast bounde, and then dismembred, their bowells brent afore them, and spake alwaies till their harts were pulled out of their bodies, which was a piteous death.

Also, the 11th daie of Aprill, being Soundaie, preached at Powles Crosse the Bishopp of Wynchester, and in the sermon tyme was a fraye, made betwene three or fower serving men, in the said church yearde, and some hurt, to the great disturbance of the said sermon.

The twelfe daie of Aprill a priest honge himselfe in the Bishopp of Wynchester's place, at the Clincke, which priest was of the new sect, and their in the prisoners warde was put in the bishopps howse to have bene examyned by the bishopp.

The 18th[b] daie of Aprill, Sir Thomas Crumwell, Lord Crumwell, and Lord Privie Seale, was created Earl of Essex in the Kinges pallace at Westminstree, and also was made High Chamberlaine of Englande.

This yeare, the morrow after Sainct Georges daie, my lord and master Lorde Awdeley, and Chauncelor of Englande, and Sir Anthonie Browne, Master of the Horse to the Kinge, were made knightes of the garter at Westminstree. [Anno Reg. 32.]

This yeare, in Aprill, my cosin Mr. Thomas Wriosley[c] was made the Kinges Secretarie, and Mr. Sadler,[d] of the Privie Chamber, joyned with him, and were booth made knightes also.

[a] St. Magnus the Martyr, Lower Thames-street, near London Bridge.

[b] The 17th, according to other authorities.

[c] Thomas Wriothesley, afterwards Lord Wriothesley and Earl of Southampton, at this period held the post of private secretary to Crumwell.

[d] Sir Ralph Sadleyr, who in the reign of Elizabeth was appointed to take charge of Mary Queen of Scots.

A.D. 1540. This yeare, in Easter terme, Mr. Hare,[a] Speaker of the Perliament, Mr. Browne, Serjeant of the Law for the Kinge, Mr. Conisbie and Gray, for an offence that they had donne against the Kinges Majestie, and the prerogative royall, and towching his emperiall crowne, concerning a Statute of Uses in Primar Season, made in the 27th yeare of his Highnes raigne, in geving their councell to one Sir John Shelton, knight of Norfolke, latelie departed, in declaration of his will, as in the Starre Chamber before the Kinges most honorable Councell it was approved, contrarie to the said statute, for their offence had suffred imprisonment in the Tower of London, and after sett at large; and now this tearme, the said parties humbly submitting themselves to the Kinges Majestie, and knowledging their offences, were pardoned by the Kinge, and Mr. Hare, Speaker of the Perliament, was admitted to the said rome againe, which was discharged therof for the said offence at his imprisonmente, and Mr. Browne, Serjeant, the 28th daie of Aprill, this same terme, was called before the Kinges Counsell in the Starre Chamber, and their humbly submitting himself to the Kinges mercie, knowledging his offence to be so great against the Kinges Majestie and imperiall crowne, did not onelie submitt goodes and landes by his owne mouth into the Kinges handes, but also his bodie to perpetuall prison, ye and also thincking if he had much more substance then goodes and landes, thought not sufficient for his parte to pacifie the Kinges terror in his said act, but had rather lose all his goodes and substance and lief then not having the Kinges favour and pardon, for this lowlie submission was taken to his Graces mercy, and was sett by the Kinges Counsell to paie for a fine to the Kinge for his offence, that it might be an ensample to all other heareafter, and by the said Counsell agreed at the same tyme for his said fine a thousand pound sterling.

This yeare, on Maie daie, their was a great triumphe of justing at the Kinges place at Westminster, which said justes had bene proclaymed in Fraunce, Flanders, Scotland, and Spaine, for all

[a] Sir Nicholas Hare.

REESE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

commers that will come against the chalenges of England, which were Sir John Dudley, knight, Sir Thomas Seymor, knight, Sir Thomas Poyninges, knight, Sir George Carow, knight, Anthony Kingston, esquier, and Richard Crumwell,[a] esquier, which said chalengers came into the listes that daie rytchlie apparayled and their horses trapped, all in white velvett, with certaine knightes and gentlemen riding afore them apparayled all in white velvett and white sarcenett, and all their servantes in white sarcenet dobletts and hosin, after the Burgonion fashion; and their came in to just against them the said Maie daie of defendantes, 46, the Earle of Surrey being the furmost, Lord William Haywarde,[b] Lord Clinton,[c] and Lord Crumwell,[d] sonne and heire of Thomas Crumwell, Earle of Essex, and Chamberlaine of Englande, with other, which were [all] [e] rytchlie apparayled; and that daie Sir John Dudley was overthrowen in the fielde by mischance of his horse by one Mr. Breme defendant; nevertheles, he brake many speares valiantlie after that; and after the said justes were donne the said chalengers rode to Durham Place,[f] where they kept open howseholde, which said place was richlie behanged, and great cubbordes of plate, where they feasted the Kinges Majestie, the Queenes Grace and her ladies, with all the court, and for all other commers that would resort to their said place, where they had all delicious meates and drinckes so plenteouslie as might be, and such melodie of minstrelsey, and were served everie meale with their owne servantes after the manner of warr, their drume warning all the officers of householde against everie meale which was donne, to the great honor of this realme. A.D. 1540. A great justing at Westminster.

The second daie of Maie, Mr. Anthony Kingston and Richard Crumwell were made knightes at their said place.

[a] Richard Williams, nephew of Sir Thomas Crumwell, Earl of Essex, assumed the name of Crumwell.

[b] Lord William Howard, son of Thomas, second Duke of Norfolk.

[c] Edward Lord Clinton, afterwards Earl of Lincoln.

[d] Gregory Lord Crumwell.

[e] Supplied from Stow, who quotes this paragraph verbatim.

[f] In the Strand, Westminster.

A.D. 1540. The third daie of Maie, the said chalengers did turney on horse-backe with swordes, and against them came that daie nyne and thirtie [a] defendantes, Sir John Dudley and the Earle of Surrey runing first, which at the first course lost booth their gauntlettes, and that daie their Sir Richard Crumwell overthrewe Mr. Palmer in the field of his horse, to the great honor of the said chalengers.

Also the third daie of Maie were three persons brent without Sainct Georges Barre in Sowthwark in the high waie almost at Newington for heresie against the sacrament of the aulter; one was a groome to the Queene named Maundevild, a French man borne, another an paynter, an Italian, and an Englishman.

The fifth daie of Maie the said chalengers fought on foote at the barriers, and against them came thirtie defendantes, which fought valiantlie, but Sir Richard Crumwell overthrewe that daie at the said barriars Mr. Culpepper [b] in the field. And the sixth daie of Maie, being Assention Daie, the said chalengers brake upp their howsehoulde, which had contynued ever synce the first daie of Maie for all commers that woulde resort thither, so that no person was denied to come in of any honestie, and their had meate and drincke at any tyme when they would aske itt, which was so well donne that the renoune was spread throwe divers realmes, to the great honor of this realme of England.

Sainct Johns suppressed. The seventh daie of Maie the Lorde of Sainct Johns [c] without Smythfielde [d] died, and the King tooke all the landes that belonged to that order [e] into his handes to the augmentation of his

[a] Twenty-nine in Stow.

[b] Thomas Culpepper, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber.

[c] Sir William Weston, knt. Lord Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, who, by virtue of his office, ranked as first baron of the kingdom.

[d] The House or Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem stood a little south-east of Clerkenwell Priory, without Smithfield.

[e] At the surrender of religious houses the Knights Hospitallers exerted their influence in defence of the Papal authority, and obstinately refused to yield up their revenues to the King, who was obliged to have recourse to Parliament for the dissolution of this order.

crowne,[a] and gave unto everie of the chalengers above written for a reward for their valiantnes above an hundred marke and a howse to dwell on, of yearlie revenues out of the said landes for eaver. A.D. 1540.

This yeare the eight daie of Maie Mr. Richard Farmar, grocer, of London, a man of great londes and substance, was arraigned in the Kinges Bench at Westmester for misprisonmente of certaine seditious wordes spoken by him against the Kinges Majestie;[b] wherfore he was that daie condempned to perpetuall prison and all his landes and goodes forfett to the King,[c] which was great pitie that he used himself so, for he was a gentle person and welbeloved in the cittie, and had kept a great howse in the cittie, and had married his children to great mariages.[d]

This yeare on St. Peeters Even[e] the Sergeantes Feast was kept at Sainct Johns in Smithfielde, Sir Richard Crumwell being stuarde of the feast and Mr. Weld controwler. Sergeantes feast.

This yeare the 7th daie of Julie one Collins was brent without Sainct Georges Barres in Southwarke for heresie against the sacrament of the aulter, but at his death he confessed his error and died verie penitentlie.

This yeare in the beginning of Julie, 1540, the King was divorced from his wife Queene Anne,[f] daughter to the Duke of Cleve, because she was contracted to a Duke in her countrey[g] before she came into England, and Sir Thomas Crumwell, Earle of Essex, had kept it secrett from the Kinge, which was great pitie that so

[a] The revenues of this rich foundation amounted, at the time of its suppression, to no less than 3,385*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.* per annum.—Stow, Survey of London.

[b] Richard Farmer was arraigned and attainted for denying the King's supremacy. —Stow.

[c] "Queene King" in MS.

[d] And his wife and children thrust out of doors.—Stow.

[e] June 28th.

[f] On the 6th of July certain Lords came down into the Nether House of Parliament, and expressly declared causes for which the marriage of Anne of Cleves was not to be taken lawful; and, in conclusion, the matter was by the Convocation clearly determined that the King might lawfully marry where he would, and so might she.—Stow.

[g] It was conveniently discovered that there had been a former contract of marriage between Anne and the son of the Duke of Lorraine.

A.D. 1540. good a ladie as she is should so sone [have] lost her great joy; nevertheles the King hath geaven her fower thousande poundes by yeare with fower goodlie manners in Englande to keepe her estate during her lief, and she is purposed to remaine still in this lande.[a]

Also this yeare in Julie, in Champaine, a countrey of the French Kinges dominion, it rayned bloude[b] seaven howres long by the clocke, which was a very sight to see.

Thomas Erle of Essex beheaded, named Crumwell.

This yeare, the 28th daie of Julie, Sir Thomas Crumwell, Earle of Essex, was beheaded at the Tower Hill, and Walter Lord Hungerforde[c] was beheaded with him, also for treason of boggery,[d] their heades sett on London Bridge, and their bodies were buried within the Tower of London; they were condemned by the whole bodie of this last Perliament,[e] Thomas Cromwell for heresie, treason, and fellonie, and extortion.[f]

Barnes, Jherome, and Garrard brent.

This yeare, the thirtith daie of Julie, 1540,[g] were drawen from the Tower of London into Smythfield theise persons followinge, that is to saie: Doctor Barnes,[h] Richard Fetherston, William Jerome,

[a] It was enacted by Parliament that she should be taken no more for Queen, but called the Lady Anne of Cleves.—Stow.

[b] The phenomena of red rain and blood-coloured snow are not unfrequent, and are attributable in some instances to chemical or volcanic action, and in others to the excrement of a passing cloud of insects.

[c] Son of Sir Edward Hungerford, was summoned to Parliament as "Walter Hungerford de Heytesbury, Chev." in 1536, but never afterwards.

[d] Lord Hungerford at the hour of his death seemed so unquiet that many judged him rather frenzied than otherwise; he suffered, as it was said, for buggery.—Stow.

[e] The unanimity of Parliament is attested by the entries on the Journals, "Hodie (June 19) lecta est pro secundo et tertio, villa attincturæ Thomæ Comitis Essex, et communi omnium procerum tunc præsentium concessu, nemine discrepante, expedita est."

[f] The summary process of an attainder without a trial, which Crumwell had first devised against the aged Countess of Salisbury, was resorted to against himself. He was declared by his peers a manifold traitor and detestable heretic, but his real crime was having urged his royal master, as a means of advancing his grand Protestant scheme, to solicit the hand of Anne of Cleves.

[g] The King's councils being at this time directed by Norfolk and Gardiner, the law of the Six Articles was enforced with rigour against the Protestants.

[h] Robert Barnes, D.D. who had been the cause of Lambert's execution. He had

Vicar of Stepney, Doctor Edward Powell, Thomas Jerrard, Parson of Honi Lane, and Thomas Abell,[a] priestes, of which three of them, that is to say, Barnes, Jherome, and Garrarde, were brent for heresie,[b] condemned by the whole bodie of the Perliament,[c] and Fetherston, Powell, and Abell were hanged, their bowells brenned, headed and quartered, in the said place of Smythfield, for treason against the Kinges Majestie,[d] and condemned of the same by the whole Perliament. A.D. 1540.

This yeare, the fowerth daie of Awgust, were drawen from the Tower of London to Tiburne, Giles Heron, gentleman, Clement Philpott, gentleman, late of Callis, and servant to the Lord Lile,[e] Darbie Gynning, Edmonde Bryndholme, priest, William Horn, late a lay brother of the Charter Howse of London, and another,[f] with six persons more, were there hanged drawen, and quartered, and one Charles Carow, gentleman, was that daie hanged for robbing of my Ladie Carowe, all which persons were attaynted by the whole Parliament for treason.

This yeare, the eight daie of Awgust, being Sondaie, the King was maried to Katherin Hawarde, daughter of the late Edmond

drawn upon himself the resentment of Bishop Gardiner by his sermon at Paul's Cross, in which he had bitterly inveighed against that prelate as a bigoted Roman Catholic.

[a] Thomas Abley in Fuller's Church History.

[b] A stranger, standing by, did wonder, as well he might, of what religion the King was, his sword cutting on both sides, Protestants being burnt for heretics, and Papists hanged for traitors.—Fuller's Church History, p. 235.

[c] They were condemned by a bill of attainder in parliament, without trial.

[d] For denying the King's supremacy, and affirming his marriage with Queen Katharine to be good, of the which argument Dr. Powell wrote a book, printed in quarto, and I have seen it.—Stow.

[e] Arthur Plantagenet, Viscount Lisle, was Deputy of Calais from 1533 to 1540, when he was recalled, and died a prisoner in the Tower 1542.

[f] These names differ considerably from those given in Stow, viz. Giles Horne, gentleman, Clement Phillip, gentleman, of Calais, and servant to the Lord Lisle, Darby Gening, Edmond Bromholme, priest, chaplain to the Lord Lisle, William Horne, Laurence Cooke, Prior of Doncaster, and Bobert Bird.

A.D. 1540. Haward[a] deceased, and brother to the Duke of Norfolke,[b] at his mannor of Hampton Court, and that daie she dined in her great chamber under the cloath of estate, and was their proclaymed Queene of Englande.

Also this yeare at the last Perliament, which was dissolved in Julie last past, was granted to the King 4 xv^thes and tow subsidies of 12*d.* the £ of landes and goodes, and 2*s.* the £ for strangers, and for moveables six pence the £, and strangers 12*d.*; to be paid the xv^thes in fower yeares next ymediatlie ensewinge, and the subsedie in tow yeares next ensuing this Perliamente, the King to take the best landes in moveables; also the spiritualtie hath granted a disme[c] of 4*s.* the pound, to be paide in tow yeares ymediatlie after this Perliament.

This yeare, on the eaven of the Nativitie of Our Ladie,[d] was taken in the Thames about Dartforde by Greenewych, dolphines, tow females and one male, which said females had followed the male out of the sea, and were first spied about Erith, and so followed by fishermen with nettes, and were taken all together.

Also the 11th daie of September was hanged in the Morefield before Betchlem Bridge[e] a stranger, named James Rynacyacy,[f] a Florentine borne, which said James had slaine one Capon, a Florentine borne, in a garden at Bethlem, on Bartholomew evin last past, very wilfullie, and had stabbed him in divers partes of his bodie with a dagger, having one wounde in his backe of six inches deepe.

[a] By Joyce, daughter of Sir Richard Culpepper, knt. She was also cousin to Anne Boleyn, but of very different character and persuasion, being a zealous partisan of the Church of Rome, and wholly under the guidance of her bigoted uncle the Duke of Norfolk.

[b] Lord Edmund Howard was son of Thomas second Duke of Norfolk, and brother to Thomas third Duke.

[c] Tithe or tax.

[d] September 7th.

[e] Bethlehem Hospital originally stood on the east side of that part of the mere or moor afterwards known as Moorfields, from which it was divided by a large and deep ditch, over which was a bridge.

[f] Stow calls him "Rinatian."

This yeare was a hott sommer and drie, so that no raine fell from June till eight daies after Michaelmas, so that in divers partes of this realme the people caried their cattle six or seven miles to watter them, and also much cattle died; and also their rayned strang sicknes among the people in this realme, as laskes[a] and hott agues, and also pestilence, wherof many people died; wherfore the Kinges Majestie sent out commissions through this realme to everie par-[ticular] bishopp to exhort the people to fall to prayer and to go in procession in everie parish in the hole realme; and also my Lord Mayer and the Bishopp of London caused generall procession to be once in the weeke through the cittie, which beganne the 17th daie of September, being Fridaie in the Ember weeke, and had a sermon made in Paules quire before the procession went, and used it so everie Fridaie, which was a godlie waie. A.D. 1540-1.

Henrici VIII. Anno 32.

This yeare the Terme was rejornede till Crastino Animarum;[b] and also the major tooke his oth at the Tower.

This yeare, the tenth[c] of December, Rafe Egerton, of London, being one of my Lord Chauncelors[d] servantes, and one Thomas Herman,[e] sometyme servant with Fleetwood, one of my Lord Chancelors gentlemen, were drawen from the Towre of London to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered for counterfeeting the Kinges Great Seale.

This yeare, the eightenth daie of March, Mr. William Rotchmeire was presented to the Kinge at Westminster at York Place, and their the Kinge made him knight, and Mr. Martin Bowes, one of the sherives, also. [A.D. 1541.]

[a] Dysentery. The word in the text is corrupted from Lax.—Nares's Glossary, ed. Halliwell and Wright.

[b] November 3rd.

[c] The 22nd of December.—Stow.

[d] Lord Audley.

[e] Thomas Harman, servant to Master Flightwood.—Stow.

A.D. 1541. The nynetenth and twentieth of March the King and the Queene removed from Westminster to Greenewych by water; and my lorde major and all the aldermen and all the craftes of the cittie, in barges goodlie behanged and sett with banners, taried his Graces coming betwene the Towre and London Bridge the said daie in the afternoune; and at three of the clocke the King came through the bridge and the Queene in one barge, and their the major and craftes receaved their Graces and so rowed to Greenewych; and when they were against the Tower there was shott a great shott of gonnes, and all the shipps to Greenewych shott great shott of gonnes as they passed by, which was a goodlie sight to beholde; and this was the Queenes Graces first coming to London synce the Kinges Grace maried her.

[Anno Reg. 33.] This yeare, the seaven-and-twentith daie of Maie, 1541,[a] being Fridaie and the morrow after the Assention Daie, my Ladie of Poole, Countesse of Salisburie,[b] and mother to the Lord Montague, late putt to death for treason, was beheaded within the Tower of London upon the Greene called East Smithfid for treason[c] against the Kinges Majestie. And the same daie were three persons more drawen from the Tower of London to Tiburne, one called Lee, a gentleman of the north countrey, which was hanged and quartered; and another called Tartarsall, a cloath man of that countrey; and one Thorne, a yeoman of the same partes, was hanged and headed; which persons with their affinitie had pretended to have made a new conspiracie or insurrection in the north countrey in Lent last past, and were brought up to London by Sir Richard Gresshame, knight and alderman of London; and tenne persons more of their affinitie were hanged, drawen, and quartered in Yorke for the same treason; and one Sir John Nevill, knight, was sent from the Tower of London

The Ladie Poole, Countesse of Salisburie, put to death in the Tower.

[a] Nearly two years after the passing of the act of attainder.

[b] Margaret Plantagenet, the nearest relation to the King in blood, was daughter, and eventually sole heir, of George Duke of Clarence, brother of Edward IV. She was created Countess of Salisbury in her own right, 14th October, 1513.

[c] For a supposed treasonable correspondence with her sons, Cardinal Reginald Pole and Lord Montacute.

to Yorke to suffer execution their for treason, which was of their councell. A.D. 1541.

This yeare, the nynetenth of June, one Chapman and Davenport, tow yeomen of the Kinges Garde, were hanged at Greenewych, by the Friars Gate next the court, for robberies that they had donne in Essex and other places.

The tenth of June, Sir Edmond Knevett, knight, of the countie of Norfolke, was arraigned at Greenwych in the Kinges Hall for a blowe that he gave in Lent to Mr. Cleere, of Norfolke, gentleman, within the court, and was condempned to have lost his hande that he strooke with; the Kinges master cooke redie with his knife to have donne the execution, and the serjeant of the scullerie with his malett, the irons laid in the fire to have sered him, and the Kinges M^r^ Surgeon with the seering cloth readie; and when the execution should have bene done the Kinge sent Mr. Long[a] to stay it till after dynner, and then the officers of the household sate againe, and then the King pardoned him; and proclamation was made their, that whosoever gave any stroke heareafter in the court, or a certaine precinct therunto, should lose his hand without redemption.

The 25th daie of June the Lord Leonard Gray, brother to the Lord Marques Dorsett departed, was arraigned at Westminstre in the Kinges Bench, and their condempned to death for treason.

The 27th daie of June Sir Thomas Fines, knight, Lord Dacres of [the] Sowth, was arraigned at Westminster for [the killing][b] of a farmer in Kent in hunting, Sir Thomas Awdley, knight, Lorde of Walden and Chauncelor of Englande, sitting under the cloath of estate as Highe Stuarde of Englande, with the peares of the realme about him, and their that daie condempned to death, and had judgment to be hangede.

The 28th daie of June, beinge Sainct Peters eaven, the Lord Leenard Gray was beheaded at the Towre Hill, and in the after-

[a] Sir Richard Long, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber.

[b] Blank in MS.

A.D. 1541. noune nyne persons, three persons gentlemen, one called Mantell, and one Proudes, and another, was hanged at Saint Thomas Watteringes for the murther that the said Lord Dacrees was arraigned for.

The 29th daie of June, being Sainct Peeters daie, at 11 of the clocke in the afternoune, the sherives were at the Towre of London to have had the Lord Dacres to execution on the gallowes at Towre Hill, and, as the prisonner should have come out of the Tower, the Controwler of my Lord Chauncelors howse, called Mr. Heyre, came and commanded, in the Kinges name, to stay the execution till tow of the clocke in the afternoune, which caused the people to hope that the King would pardon him; nevertheles at three of the clocke in the afternoune the said Lord Dacres was had from the Tower to Tiburne, led betwene the sherives of London on foote till he came to the place of execution, where he was hanged till he was dead, and then ymediatlie he was cutt downe and laid in the cart, and had from thence to Sainct Sepulchers church by Newgate, and their buried.

The 12th daie of Julie, one of Mr. Gunstons sonnes, which was a Knight of the Rodes, was drawen from the Kinges Bench to Sainct Thomas Wateringes, and their hanged and quartered for treason.

The 30th of Julie was hanged in Smythfielde one Richard Meekins, an orphan of London, for speaking against the sacrament of the aulter contrarie to a statute made for the same; howbeit he died like a true Christian man, and confessing at his death that he beleeved it to be the verie bodie of Christ, God and man.

Also the same daie one Harvye, a priest of Callis, was hanged, drawen, and quartered in the towen of Callis for treason, which was had thither from the Tower of London the tenth daie of this month at the charges and costes of the Sherives of London.

The 14th daie of Julie the Kinges Grace sent to the Lord Major of London [a] from Anthill,[b] by Philiper, one of his Yeomen

[a] Sir William Roche.

[b] Ampthill in Bedfordshire.

of [the] Garde, a great stagge and tow fatt buckes, to make merie with his brethren the Aldermen; wherfore, the sevententh daie of this month, being Soundaie, my lord major had to dynner with him at his house nynetene aldermen besides himself, which made twentithe, and divers of their wiffes, to eate the venery; and that daie after dynner at his table, sittinge [as host],[a] chose Mr. Rowland Hill,[b] mercer, and a Comminer, sherive for the Kinge for the next yeare, according to the old custome of this citie. A.D. 1541.

This yeare, the first daie of Awgust, 1541, being the daie for election of the sherive in the Guild Hall, the Commens had elect and chosen for their sherive John Richmonde, armorer, which said John Richmonde, after the election, came upp into the hustinges and declared afore my lord mayor and the Commons that he was not of abilitie and substance[c] for the said office, by divers waies excusing himself; the lawes of the cittie being read to him, among which lawes one was, that if any person elect to be sherive, which wold take his oth, with six other honest persons whome my lord mayor wold accept, that all his moveables, as money, plate, wares, dettes, and juells, extended not to the value of a thousand markes sterlinge, that then his or their othes should be accepted, which act, read before the Commons, the said Rychmonde tooke his oth, and called five other persons with him, as Robert Warner, draper, Christopher Paine, bruer, Nicholas Barker, armorer, John Lynsey, armorer, and another of that occupation, which would not take their othes with him; wherfore, after long entreaties maide to him by my lord major and the aldermen, with great offers that they offred him to help him, as Mr. Bower, alderman, offred him to lend him as much money as should beare his half yeares charges, with also all his plate and other necessaries for howse holde; the said person refusing all this of his obstinate mynde, would in no

[a] Omitted in MS.

[b] Afterwards Sir Rowland Hill, and an Alderman of London.

[c] Richmond's almshouse in the City was erected by the Company of Armourers, pursuant to the will of this John Richmond, in the year 1559.

A.D. 1541. wise take the said office on him, wherfore, my lord major and aldermen, seing his great obstinacie, and knowing by their estimation him to be of a greater substance, able booth for the said office and place for wisdome and substance, commanded him to warde, and called for the water bayliffe to have him to the Counter in Bread Streete, and so brake up the court that daie. The morowe after my lorde major sent the common cryer to fetch him to dynner to my lorde majors, where my lord major made him great cheere, and exhorted him by divers waies to take the said office on him, and he should lacke no helpe; and when he could not perswade him by no waies to take the said office, then he offred to geve him tow thousand markes for all his substance, besides his landes, and to take the office on him, and would have geaven him a peece of gould for an ernest peny, in the presence of Mrs. Herne, gentlewoman, one of his wives sisters, and shewed him if they could not find him so much worth that he and the aldermen would make upp the same tow thousand markes among them on their own purses; which for all that would not prevaile, he was so obstinatlie mynded; wherfore he went to ward againe; and his howse was kept by an officer of the majors, and tow other officers of the sherives, from the first daie of Awgust at night, because they should see that his goodes should not be conveyed out of the cittie; and the nynth daie of August, the said John Richmond was sent for to the Guild Hall, at a court holden their of my lord major and aldermen with Mr. Recorder,[a] and their gentlie exhorted him to take the office on him, but it prevayled not; wherfore they sett him to his fine, and that was, that he should pay thre hundred markes for a fine to the use of the cittie, and bound him by recognisance to pay the said some of thre hundred markes the 11th daie of Awguste, by eight of the clocke in the morning, to the Chamberlaine of London, and so discharged him out of prison; and the said 11th daie, according to his bande at the said howre, he brought tow hundreth markes in

[a] Sir Roger Cholmeley.

money to the said chamberlaine, and so was discharged for this tyme; and the twelfeth daie of August the Commons were assembled to a Common Counsell and a new election, and at the Common Counsell they assented to his fine; and at the election they chose for sheriffe Mr. Henrie Sackley, marchant taylor, for the said Richmond, by all their assentes, which tooke it on him. A.D. 1541.

This yeare Mr. Longe[a] of the Kinges Pryvie Chamber and the Citizens of London varied for the bayliwicke of Sothwarke contrarie to the Charter of London. Here begonne the variance for the liberties of Sowthwarke.

Also Mr. Godsale,[b] one of the clarkes of the signett, by a patent that he had gotton of the Kinge for the metershippe of cloth of gould, velvett, silkes, and lynnen cloath, brought an injunction from the King to the Major and Aldermen of London, and served the major withall in the Counsell Chamber in the Guild Hall, at a court of aldermen, on paine of tow thousand markes everie of them, that they should suffer the said Godsale to exercise the said rome of mettershipp and no other but under him, which was against the Charter of London, for the major had the gift alwaies. Variance for the metership of silkes.

Also the Admirall varied with the water-bayliffe of London in his office concerning the Thames, contrarie also to the Charter of London. Variance betwene the Admirall and the Cittie for the Thames.

This yeare, at the Kinges going his progresse, he graunted to the citizins of London three churches of Friers in London, the White, the Black, and the Gray.

Also the Kinge gave the church of Sainct Thomas Acrees, otherwise called Thomas Beckettes, to the Mercerie,[c] by the great St. Thomas of Acres geaven to the Mercers for certaine money by them paid.

[a] Sir Richard Long, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber.

[b] John Godsalve.

[c] The Mercers' Company. By the designation mercer has been generally understood in modern times a dealer in silk, but that is really an abbreviation of the more distinctive description of silk-mercer. The term mercer is clearly derived from *merces*, the plural of the classic word *merx*, and, in its earlier and more correct sense, signified a general trader or dealer. Hence the Mercers' Company has always taken the precedence of the other City Companies, and may with probability be regarded as the most ancient of all.

A.D. 1541. labor and meanes of Sir Richard Gresshame, and they sett open the church dores on Michaelmas even, and so had dailie masse therin.

This yeare, on St. Edwardes daie[a] after dynner, one George Robinson, mercer, being one of the Wardens of the Mercers, as he was talking with the major elect[b] in the old majors[c] house, sodenlie fell downe, and was taken all his left side, from the topp of his heade to the soule of his foote, so that he cold not speake perfectlie nor stirre, and was washed with vineger and aqua-vitæ, and had to bed in the said majors howse, and laie their that night, and the next daie he was caried to his owne howse in a chaire, and died the third daie after.

This yeare, the sixtenth daie of October, tow priestes wente a procession afore the crosse in Poules, and stoode all the sermon with tapers and white roddes in their handes; the cause was they maried one Mr. Heringes sonne, a proctor in the Arches, to a yong gentlewoman in a chamber without licence or asking. The said gentlewoman was maried before to another, but he had neaver layne with her; but, by carnall knowledge of this man, her first husband lost her, as by a statute[d] latelie made for the same more plainelie appeareth; and this matter was examyned in the Starre Chamber in Westminstre before the Kinges Counsell, and by theim the said preistes were enjoyned penance.

Henrici VIII. Anno 33.

The Quenes household discharged.

This yeare, the 13th daye of November, Sir Thomas Wriothesly, knight, and Secretary to the Kinge, came to Hampton Court to the Quene, and called all the ladies and gentlewomen and her servauntes into the Great Chamber, and there openlye afore them declared certeine offences that she had done in misusing her bodye

[a] October 13th.
[b] Sir Michael Dormer.
[c] Sir William Roche.
[d] 32 Henry VIII. cap. 38.

with certeine persons afore the Kinges tyme, wherefore he there discharged all her household; and the morrowe after she was had to Sion, and my Lady Bainton[a] and 2 other gentlewomen, with certeine of her servauntes to wayte on her there till the Kinges further pleasure;[b] and divers persons were had to the Tower of London, as my Lady Rochford,[c] Mr. Culpepper,[d] one of the Kinges Privie Chamber, with other. A.D. 1541.

This yeare, the fyrst daye of December, was arrigned at the Guyld Hall in London Thomas Culpepper,[e] one of the Gentlemen of the Kinges Pryvie Chamber, and Frauncis Dorand,[f] gentleman, for high treason against the Kinges Majestie in mysdemeanor with the Quene,[g] as appeered by theyr inditements which they confessed,[h] and had their judgments to be drawne, hanged, and quartered, the Lord Mayor sitting there as cheife, the Lord Chauncellor on his right hand, and the Duke of Norfolke on his left hand, the Duke of Suffolke, the Lord Privye Seale, the Earles of Sussex, of Hertford, and divers other of the Kinges Counsell, with all the judges, sittinge there also in commission the same daye. And the tenth day of Culpeper put to death.

[a] Wife of Sir Edward Baynton. Both Baynton and his wife had done service for the King in the case of Anne Boleyn.

[b] A letter from the Council to Archbishop Cranmer, signifying the King's pleasure as to the remove of Queen Katharine Howard, and the discharge of her household, is printed in State Papers, Henry VIII. vol. i. part ii. pp. 691-3.

[c] Jane Parker, daughter of Lord Morley, and widow of George Viscount Rochford, brother of Queen Anne Boleyn.

[d] Thomas Culpepper, Gentleman of the Privy Chamber.

[e] It was alleged against Thomas Culpepper, who was a relative of the Queen, that he had on one occasion, when the Court was at Lincoln, stayed for three hours in the same room with the Queen and Lady Rochford.

[f] Francis Derham or Dereham, a relative of Queen Katharine Howard.

[g] Archbishop Cranmer declared to the King, on his return from his progress in the North, that he had evidence that the Queen before her marriage had been seduced by Francis Dereham, to whom she had been engaged to be married.

[h] Francis Dereham is generally said to have confessed that he had been guilty of incontinence with the Queen before her marriage, but, from the best evidence we possess, it seems doubtful whether Dereham confessed anything of the kind.—See State Papers, Henry VIII. vol. i.

A.D. 1541. December the said Culpeper and Dorand were drawne from the Tower of London to Tyburne, and there Culpeper, after exhortation made to the people to pray for him, he standinge on the ground by the gallowes, kneled downe and had his head stryken of; and then Dorand was hanged, membred, bowelled, headed, and quartered. Culpepers body buryed at St. Pulchers Church by Newegate, theyr heades sett on London Bridge.

Recantinge at Paules Crosse. This yeare the 18th of December, beinge Sonday, Alexander Seton, a Skott borne, and chaplaine to the Duke of Suffolke, and the parson of St. Antlins,[a] for sedicious preachinge that they had sowed amonge the people in their sermons against free will and good workes, by injunction of the Bishop of London, did after the beedes[b] of the preacher, which was Mr. Rudde, chauntry priest of Barkinge, read the submission of their erronious opinions, submittinge them whollye to the Catholicke lawes of the Church from the bottom of theyre hartes, and never more to preach or teache any erronious opinions duringe theyr lives.

This yeare, the 21 of December, a shoemakers wyfe, of St. Martins parishe besyde St. Anthonies, rode about the cytye with a paper on her head which fayned herselfe to labour with childe, and had flaine a catte and conveyd yt privilye on her bodye, and say yt was hir chylde, which catt was hanged on her bodie before her brest as she roade, and 2 quicke cattes also.

Ladies arraigned at Westminster. The 22 of December we[re] arraigned in the Kinges Bench at Westminster, Lady Margaret, wyfe to the Lorde William Hawarde, brother to the Duke of Norfolke, Katharine Tylney, gentlewoman, Alice Restwold,[c] gent., Anne Haward, wyfe of Henry Haward,[d] squire, and brother to the late Quene, Malin Tylney, wydowe, Margret Bennet, wyfe of John Bennet, gent., Edwarde Wallgrave, gent., William Ashley, gent., all which persons were condempned

[a] St. Antholin in Watling Street.

[b] Prayers.

[c] Alice Rastall, *alias* Wilks.

[d] Eldest son of Lord Edmund Howard, and brother to Queen Katharine Howard.

A.D. 1541-2.

in messprisonment of treason,[a] and had judgement to loase theyr goodes and theyr bodyes to perpetuall imprisonment; and at afternone the Lord William Haward, brother to the Duke of Norfolke, and Damparte,[b] gentleman, were allso arraigned and had lyke judgment.

Memorandum: On Christmas even, at 7 of the clocke at night, was a great fyre at Esinge Spittle, in Sir John Williams house, Master of the Kinges juelles, and did muche hurte, and divers juelles and goodes of the Kinges, and allso of his, were embesylled and convayed awaye at the sayd fyre.

[A.D. 1542.] A parliament begonne.

This yeare, the 16th daye of Januarye, 1541-[2], beganne the Parliament at Westminster, and that daye was masse of the Holy Ghost, the Kinge rydinge from his pallace at Westminster in his Parliament robes, with all his lordes spirituall and temporall in theyr robes, and so rode to the church of St. Peters;[c] and that daye the Kinge made knightes in the Parliament Chamber, Mr. Robert Southwell, M[r] of the Rolles, and Mr. Pollard, the Kinges Remembrauncer.

And the 20 of January the Convocation beganne at Pawles.

The Kinge proclaymed Kinge of Irelande.

This yeare, the 23 day of January, was the Kinge proclaymed Kinge of Ireland by the assent of the Parliament, both of this realme and allso of Ireland.

This yeare, on Candlemas daye, my lord mayor[d] was presented to the Kinge at his Pallace of Westminster, and there made knight, and Sir William Denham, alderman, allso.

This yeare, the 9th of Februarye, a preist, beinge parson in the Towre of London, hanged himselfe with one of his garters.

And the same night the Lady Rochford was had to the Tower.[e]

The 10th of February the Quene was had by water from Sion to the Tower of London, the Duke of Suffolke, the Lord Privie Seale, and the Lord Great Chamberlaine havinge the conveyannce of her.

[a] Because they knew the Queen's vicious course of life before her marriage and had concealed it.

[b] Robert Damport, a retainer of the old Duchess of Norfolk.

[c] Westminster Abbey.

[d] Sir Michael Dormer.

[e] For having assisted the Queen in her secret amours.

A.D. 1542.

Quene Katharine put to death.

And the 13th of February, beinge Monday, the sayd Quene, otherwise Lady Katharine Haward, was beheaded within the Tower on the grene, and my Lady of Rochforde[a] allso; the Lordes of the Counsell, with other noblemen, and certeine commoners, beinge there present at the execution, she beinge afore condempned by the body of the whole Parliament of high treason.[b]

This yeare, in the latter ende of January, Mr. Thomas Blanke of London, haberdasher, was admitted alderman for Mr. Paget, late deceased, of the warde of Bishopsgate; he refusinge to take upon him after divers good exhortations moved to him by my lord mayor and a court of aldermen, was comitted to warde to the house of Mr. Henry Sukley,[c] sheriffe, and there remayned five dayes, and then he was brought before the court of aldermen againe; and after divers lawes and articles read and declared to him, which he would not take accordinge to a lawe made for the same, at last, in a manner by compulsion, he tooke his oath and was admitted and sworne for alderman, and after, at a court of aldermen kept the 14th of February, he declaringe such great debilitie in him, and by the makinge of freindes amonge the aldermen, he was sett to paye to the Chamber of London 400 markes for a fyne, and to be clearly discharged both of his aldermanship, as allso all other offices of the city for ever, and had 4 yeres daye of payment for the same.

One boyled for poysoninge.

This yeare, the 17th of March,[d] was boyled in Smithfeild one Margret Davie, a mayden, which had poysoned 3 householdes that she dwelled in, one beinge her M^rs^, which dyed of the same; and

[a] Lady Rochford was the infamous woman who had borne testimony against her own husband and her husband's sister Anne Boleyn, but she is said to have died very penitent and meek.

[b] The Lords and Commons, on the 16th of January, by petition, "implored his gracious Majesty" that he would not vex himself with the Queen's misconduct, but allow the two Houses to pass a bill of attainder, which course being approved, the bill was carried through the Lords in three, and through the Commons in two, days.

[c] Rowland Hill and Henry Suckley were Sheriffs for 1541-2.

[d] This event is assigned to the 10th of March by the continuator of Fabian's Chronicle.

one Darington and his wyfe, which also she dwelled with in Coleman Streat, which dyed of the same; and allso one Tinleys wyfe, which dyed allso of the same. A.D. 1542.

The 20 of March was one Clement Dyer, a vintner, drawen to Tyburne for treason, and hanged and quartered.

This yeare, the 28th of March, the Sherives of London, Sir Rowland Hill and Henry Sukley, were committed to the Tower of London for the arrestinge of a precept served by Taylor, sergeaunt, on one Ferris,[a] a gentleman of the Kinges household, beinge one of the burges of the Parliament, and because they resisted the sargeaunt-of-armes to the Parliament House, called Saint-John, which was sent to the counter of Bread Streat to fetch the sayd Ferris, [the sheriffs][b] and allso certeine of their sergeauntes were committed to the Tower for the same;[c] wherefore the mayor[d] and certeine of the aldermen shewed[e] to the Lordes of the Parliament and to the Commens House, allso the 29th of March, desyringe them to be good lordes and masters to the sayd sheriffes; and the 30 of March followinge they were released[f] againe by the assent of the Parliament House and their officers also, without payinge any fyne savinge fees and other charges, which stoode them in 20*l.* The Sherives of London sent to the Tower.

Allso the sayd 30 of March the mayor was sent for to the Court, and so to the Parliament House before the Lordes of the Counsell, where they declared unto him that he should have noe sworde borne before him from Charinge Crosse whensoever he came to Westminster or to the Court, nor have noe gentle[man] usher to goe before him, which was never soe seene before.

This yere on the Assention Daye[g] Mr. Rowland Hill, shrive, was sent for to the Court at Greenwich, and there the Kinge made him knight, and Mr. Peckham,[h] the Kinges coverer, allso. [Anno Reg. 34.]

[a] George Feres or Ferrers, a Member of Parliament for Plymouth, was arrested in London, at the suit of one White, for the sum of two hundred marks.

[b] Omitted in MS.

[c] "And there lay for two days."—Stow.

[d] Sir Michael Dormer.

[e] For "sued."

[f] They were discharged by an order of the Commons' House.

[g] May 18th.

[h] Sir Edmund Peckham, Cofferer of the Household, 1540-6.

A.D. 1542. A prest or lone graunted to the Kinge of the temporaltie.

This yeare was a prest demanded by the Kinge of his Lordes spirituall and temporall and the Commons, and every man in the citye of London which was valewed to the Kinges subsidie at one hundred[a] £ was sent for [by] the Kinges Commissioners, which was my Lord Privie Seale, the Bishop of Winchester, Sir John Baker, Chauncellor of the Tenthes, and Sir Thomas Wriothesley, the Kinges Secretary, which persons did so straightly examine every man, and with such gently handlinge both of men and wydowes, that he that payd least 10*l.* of every 100*l.* *volente nolente*, so that some of the heades of the citie lent the Kinge one thousande markes, every man havinge a privie seale for his warrant to be payd againe in two years next comminge.

This yeare, in Julye, an armye of Gelderland beseiged the towne of Antwarpe, in Brabant, which was partly wrought by treason of some of the inhabitantes in the towne, and was in great daunger of loosinge, but, as God would, the treason was knowne, and certeine persons put to death for the same, and the armye fled.

This yere, in August, the Earle of Desmonde,[b] in Ireland, came to submitte himselfe to the Kinge, and had great chere, and sent home with great gyftes.

Allso this yeare, the Kinge, in September, prepared a great armye of men to goe into Scotland with the Duke of Norfolke.[c]

Allso, the fyrst daye of October, the great O'Neile,[d] of Ireland, was created Earle of Tyrone, and his sonne had to name Lord Dunsane,[e] and had great rewardes and gyftes given him, and other that came allso with him.

[a] All such as were valued worth 50*l.* or upward in the Book of Subsidy.—Stow.

[b] James Fitzgerald, fifteenth Earl of Desmond.

[c] The Duke of Norfolk entered Scotland the 21st of October, burning and wasting all the marches, and there taried, without any battle proffered by the King of Scots, until the midst of November.—Stow.

[d] Conan O'Neil, Chief Captain of Tyrone.

[e] Matthew or Feardoragh became eldest son of O'Neil in 1542, and was created Lord Dungannon, 1st October, 1542. Stow calls him "his base son, Matthew O'Neil;" and then adds, "for Shane O'Neil, the only son of his body lawfully begotten, was then little esteemed."

This yeare, the 8th of October, the Kinge sent his lettre to the Mayor and Aldermen, the Common Counsell, and the Commons of the citie of London, in the favour of Sir William Denham, Alderman, which was next in course to be elected mayor of the citye, that he might be discharged thereof and set to a small fyne; and, after great suyte made by the mayor and 14 aldermen to the Kinges Counsell for the same, the mayor, with his brethren, with great payne and laboure caused him to pay for his fyne £300 to the use of the citye, whereof £200 to be bestowed to have the water brought more plentifully to the conduytes,[a] and an £100 in plate to be occupied for ever in the mayors house; and on St. Edwardes daye[b] the sayd Sir William Denham payd for his sayd fyne, and was dismissed of his cloak,[c] and that day was elected for mayor Mr. John Cootes, allderman. A.D. 1542.

Henrici VIII. Anno 34.

This yeare, in November, one Collins, gentleman, was hanged in Westminster pallace for killinge one in the same place.

Allso, this yeare, in November, were hanged on the backsyde of Lincolnes Inne two persons for murtheringe one Thomas Chesshers mayde in the same place.

This yeare, on St. Katharines daye, beinge the 25th day of November, the Scotes entred into Englande with 18 thousande men, and thought to have taken Carlile, but by Godes provision they were that daye, at Sandy Sykes[d] besyde Carliell, discomfited by Takinge of the Scotts prisoners.

[a] An Act was passed (35 Henry VIII.) whereby the Mayor and citizens were empowered to bring water from Hampstead Heath, St. Mary-le-bone, Hackney, and Muswell Hill, upon their indemnifying the owners of lands, &c. in order to augment the supply already brought from Tyburn.—See Maitland's History of London, p. 141.

[b] October 13th.

[c] Or in other words was relieved of his gown on paying his fine. An Alderman who had passed the chair was termed a "Grey Cloak."

[d] Generally known as the battle of Solway Moss.

A.D. 1542. Sir Thomas Warton, knight, and others, and divers lords taken prisoners and many slayne, and their ordinaunce with artillery taken, to the great comfort of all England, and taken prisoners to the number of a thousande.[a]

And the 19 of December, at 3 of the clocke at afternone, the sayd lordes and certeine of the cheifest of them, to the nomber of 21, came rydinge in at Bishopsgate, and so rode to the Tower of London, where that night they had great chere and riche lodginge prepared for them. Theise be their names:

1. The Earle of Castell;[b]
2. The Earle of Glainekarne,[c] alias Lord Kylmayre;
3. The Lord Fleminge,[d] Chamberlaine of Scotland;
4. The Lord Maxwell,[e] Admirall of Scotland and Warden of the Marches.
5. The Lord Semerwell;[f]
6. The Lord Olivante;[g]
7. The Lord Gragie;[h]
8. Oliver Sinkler,[i] of the Kinges Privie Chamber;
9. Robert Herskin, sonne and heire to the Lord Harskin,[k] late embassadoure;
10. James Sinkler[l] his brother;
11. Dan Cary,[m] Leard of Greaden;
12. Georg Hune,[n] Leard of Hemitton;

[a] More than 200 of the better sort, and more than 800 of meaner persons.—Stow.
[b] Gilbert Kennedy, third Earl of Cassillis.
[c] William Cunningham, fourth Earl of Glencairn.
[d] Malcolm, third Lord Fleming.
[e] Robert, fifth Lord Maxwell, Warden of the West Marches of Scotland.
[f] Hugh, fifth Lord Somerville.
[g] Lawrence, third Lord Oliphant.
[h] Patrick, fifth Lord Gray.
[i] Oliver Sinclair or Saint Clair, favourite of James V.
[k] John, twelfth Lord Erskine, ambassador to England in 1534.
[l] James Sinclair, his brother-in-law.
[m] Mistake for Robert Ker, Laird of Graydon.
[n] George Home, Laird of Ayton.

13. The Leard Mounteth;[a] A.D. 1542.

14. John Loslye,[b] bastard sonne to the Erle of Rothers;

15. Henry Maxwell, bastard brother to the Lord Maxwell;[c]

16. John Mattland,[d] Leard of Wyke Castle;

17. John Carmell,[e] Captaine of Crayforth;

18. Leard Mountayffe;[f]

19. James Springell, chefe storer of all the Kinges goodes, and in great favour;

20. Patricke Hayborne;[g]

21. Mr. Davie Kythe.[h]

And the 21 of December, beinge St. Thomas day afore Christmas, at 8 of the cloke in the mornynge, 8 of the chefest of them that ware erles and lordes had new gownes of blake damaske furred with blake conyes and cottes of blake velwett with doublettes of satten, shirtes and other apparell made for them, and so rode from the Towre, Sir John Gage, Controwler of the Kinges household and Constable of the Towre, ridinge afore them alone, and accompaned with divers other knightes and gentyllmen thorow the High Streat of London, the Scottes ridinge twoo and twoo together, folowinge Sir John Gage, and so to Westmynster, Master Levetenante of the Towre ridinge after them, and so brought them afore the Kinges Counsell syttinge in the Starr Chambre at Westminster; and after they ware comytted to the custody of divers lordes and gentlemen to keepe. And the 22 of December, beinge Fryday, tydinges was brought to the Kynge that the Scottishe Kinge was deade,[i] which was in companye with the sayd lordes at there entringe

Death of the Scotishe Kinge, beinge the Kinges nevie.

[a] John Graham, fourth Earl of Monteith.
[b] John Leslie, son of George Leslie, fourth Earl of Rothes.
[c] Robert, fifth Lord Maxwell.
[d] John Maitland, of Achin.
[e] John Carmichaell, Captain of Crawford Castle.
[f] William Monteith, Laird of Kerse.
[g] Patrick Hepburn, of Waughton.
[h] David Keith.
[i] James V. of Scotland, nephew to Henry VIII. died December 14th, 1542.

A.D. 1542-3. into Inglande, and heringe of the greate losse that he had, and also for feare flyinge in such hast, toke such a thought and sykenes that he dyed therof,[a] and also his sonnes dyed also.[b] And the Queene of Scottes beinge with chylde, for sorrowe traveled, and was brought to bed with a mayden chylde.[c]

On Sainte Johns day,[d] in Chrismas weke, the sayd Lordes of Scotelande went to the Courte at Grenewich to the Kinge, and there had greate chere, and went before the Kinge to the chapell, and had lodginges prepayred in the Courte for them. And also weare sworne to the Kinge to sett forth his Majestis tytle that he had to the realme of Scoteland to the uttermost of their powres[e] at thire commynge wholme,[f] and so the 30 of December they departed from the Corte; and, the last day of December, 8 of the chefest of them dyned with my Lord Mayre of London[g] and the rest with the
[A.D. 1543.] shrives,[h] where they had greate chere; and the first day of January they departyd from London and rode to dyner to the[i] [princes at Enfield], which they rejoysed greatly to behoulde; and so departed to Carlyll, whare they remained tyll there pledges came,[k] makinge great chere and highly praising the Kinges

[a] Upon hearing the news of the Scots' defeat at Solway Moss, James became depressed in mind, and sank rapidly with a slow fever.

[b] Mary of Guise had borne him two sons, but they had both died in infancy the year before.

[c] The unfortunate Mary Queen of Scots was born seven days before her father's death, who, upon being informed of the event, is said to have muttered with his last breath, "The crown came with a woman, and it will go with one."

[d] 27th December.

[e] This can hardly be correct. They were to further the marriage of the young Prince of Wales with the infant Princess of Scotland.

[f] For "home."

[g] Sir John Cootes.

[h] Henry Habberthorne and Henry Amcotes.

[i] Blank in MS. They visited the infant Prince Edward at Enfield.

[k] They were not suffered to cross the Scotch border until they had delivered to the Duke of Norfolk hostages for their return, in case the intended nuptials were not completed.

Majestie of the greate benevolence shewed unto them not as prysoners but as frindes.[a] A.D. 1543.

This winter, by reason of the wett sommer, that wood could not be carryed for the high flowdes to the watter syde, wood was so skante in London that a thousand byllettes ware soulde for a marke and 16*s.* the m^l.^[b] and coles also was sold for 12*d.* and 14*d.* the sacke. Wood skant and dere.

Also this yere, by reason of the greate cold and frost, Lentton vitalles ware excedinge dere, as saltfyshe with other salt meates,[c] so that the mayre and aldermen ware fayne to seet wardens of divers Companyes to kepe the markettes in Fyshe Streate, Stockes, and Old Fyshe Streate, and to see the people served at reasonable penyworthes, after ther discretions. Fish dere.

Also at Ester, by reason of the greate morren of cattell the last winter, fleshe was exceedinge dere and skant, and specyally mottons and lambes, which ware at unreasonable pryses, as a quarter of motton at 2*s.* and 2*s.* 4*d.* and a lambe at 3*s.* and 3*s.* 4*d.* which was skant worth 16*d.* Dere vittelles.

Also this yere, against the feast of Ester,[d] at a courte of aldermen kepte in the Gylde Hall the 20 day of March, 1542[-3], yt was enacted by the mayre and his bretheren that the mayre and shrives should have and be served but with one course at diner and supper in thire howses, the mayre to have but 7 dishes at the moste at dinner or supper at one messe for his owne table, and the shrives but 6 dishes, and every alderman lykewise in their howses, uppon payne to forfayte for every dyshe above 6, 40*s.* for every tyme he or they offende contrary to the sayd Acte; and allso that the sergeauntes and yeomen of their houshouldes should have but three dishes at dinner or supper, savinge the swordebearers messe to have one dishe more; and further that the mayor nor his brethren should An order for dishes of meate in the mayre and shrives howses.

[a] Henry bestowed on them their liberty without ransom, only requiring of them engagements to favour the marriage of the Prince of Wales with their young mistress.

[b] *Mille* or thousand.

[c] A proclamation was made on the 9th February, whereby the people were licensed to eat white meats in Lent, but strictly forbidden the eating of flesh.—Stow.

[d] Easter Sunday this year fell on the 25th of March.

A.D. 1543. from the sayd feast of Easter, by the space of one yeare, buy nether crane, swanne, nor bustard, upon payne to forfayte for every one by them to be bought 20*s*. to be tryed by their oath yf it be presented.[a]

[Anno Reg. 35.] An armye sent into France. This yeare the Emperour and the Kinge were jointly fixed togither to warre on the French Kinge; wherupon the Kinge in the moneth of June sent certeine souldiers over to Callis and Guynes[b] to the number of 8,000 or more, whereof Sir John Wallope was captaine; and there went out of London at the cities charge 100[c] persons, 30 bowemen and 70 billemen, whereof Charles Haward[d] was captaine, and Thomas Underhill, one of my lord mayors sergeantes and carver, was their pettie captaine, which sayd 100 men were put to the charge of 30 craftes of the citye.

Irishe Lords. This yeare, the first day of July, the Lord Obrune,[e] of Ireland, and the Lord Mat Williams[f] were created earles at Grenewich, and Sir Done-a-Brune[g] was made a lord, and had given them great gyftes by the Kinge.

Recantinge at Paules Crosse. Allso, the 8 of Julye, 1542[h] [1543], beinge Reliques Sonday, three persons recanted at Paules Crosse, one called Thomas Beacon, *alias* Theodore Basill, Wysedome, Curate of Aldermary,[i] under Doctor Cromer,[k] and one Shingleton, all three preistes; and the sayd Thomas Beacon cutt in peeces at his sayd recantinge 11 bookes

[a] *i. e.* the accused to have the liberty of purging himself by oath.

[b] Guisnes.

[c] The MS. thus: "c," before which is a 2 in fainter ink, apparently incorrectly inserted afterwards.

[d] Eldest son of Lord William Howard.

[e] Murrough O'Brien, brother of the great O'Brien, whom he succeeded in 1540, was created Earl of Thomond in 1543.

[f] Ulick Bourke became McWilliam in 1536, and was created Earl of Clanricarde in 1543.

[g] Donough O'Brien, eldest son of Conochor, the great O'Brien, was created Lord Ibracken in 1543.

[h] 1542 in MS. but an error for 1543.

[i] St. Mary the Virgin, Aldermanbury.

[k] Dr. Edward Crome.

which he had made and caused to be printed, wherein was certeine heresyes. A.D. 1543.

This yeare, the 12 of Julye, Lady Katharine, late wyfe of the Lord Latimer, lately departed, and sister of the Lord Parre, was proclaymed Quene and marryed to the Kinges Majestye at Hampton Courte.[a] A newe Quene.

This yeare, the 28 of July, were burnt at Windsore 3 persons: one Anthony Persons, preist, another called Testwode,[b] beinge a singinge man of the colledge, and a taylor of the same towne, which were heretickes and sacramentars.[c]

This yeare, the 3 of August, proclamation was made in London for open warre betwene the Emperour and the Kinge against the French Kinge, as mortall enemie to them and all Christen Princes, he havinge ayde of the Great Turke.[d] Proclamation for warre with Fraunce.

This yeare, at the Parliament kept at Westminster, it was graunted to the Kinges Majestie a subsidie of the temporalty, to be paid in three yeres next ensueinge, in manner and forme followinge, that is to say: that every person and orphane beinge worth in goodes 20*s.* and under 5*l.* shall pay 4*d.* of the £; and every person and orphane beinge worth 5*l.* and under 10*l.* shall pay 8*d.* of the £; and every person beinge worth 10*l.* and under 20*l.* shall pay 16*d.* of the £; and every person being worth 20*l.* and so upwardes, shall pay 2*s.* of the £; and every straunger beinge borne out of the Kinges obeysance, as well denizon as other inhabitinge within this realme, shall pay, of every some above rated, double mony that A subsidie granted to the Kinge of the temporaltie. For straungers.

[a] Katharine Parr married, first, John Nevill, Lord Latimer, but, becoming a widow in 1542, married, the next year, King Henry VIII. whom she survived, and had for her third husband Thomas Lord Seymour.

[b] Robert Testwood.

[c] Sacramentarians or Protestants. It is somewhat singular that Henry should have continued to persecute the Protestants after his marriage with Katharine Parr, who is said to have been well versed in the new learning, and a sincere convert to Protestantism.

[d] The Emperor and Henry agreed to require Francis to renounce his unholy alliance with the Great Turk, and upon his refusal made that a cause of hostilities, the real object being to compel him to give security for the more punctual payment of his tributary pensions to his Majesty of England.

A.D. 1543. Englishe men pay; and allso, that every alien and straunger borne out of the Kinges dominions, beinge denison and not denison, from the age of 16 yeares and upwarde, not beinge contributory to the rate aforesayd, shall pay for every polle 4*d.* the master with whom he dwelleth, to be charged with the same for lacke of payment; allso every person borne within the Kinges obeysance, beinge worth in landes, fees, anuities, or other yerely profites, of the valewe of 20*s.* and under 5*l.* shall pay 8*d.* of the £; and from 5*l.* to 10*l.*, 16*d.* of the £; and from 10*l.* to 20*l.*, 2*s.* of the £; and from 20*l.* and upwarde, 3*s.* of every pounde.

For landes.

For landes of straungers. And every straunger borne of the Kinges obeysance havinge lande, fees, anuyties, or other yerely profits, shall pay, of every somes above rated, double the mony that Englishemen doe.

Fraternities moveables. And, allso, that all corporations, brotherhoodes, fraternities, or commonalties, beinge corporate or not corporate, shall pay for coine, plate, or jewelles, beinge in theyr rule or custodye, of every £ under 5*l.*, 8*d.* of the £; and from 5*l.* to 10*l.*, 16*d.* of the £; and from 10*l.* to 20*l.*, 2*s.* 8*d.* of the £; and from 20*l.* and upwarde, 4*s.* of every £.

Fraternities landes. Allso the sayd corporations, brotherheades, fraternities, or commonalties, havinge in landes under 5*l.* shall pay 16*d.* of the £; and from 5*l.* to 10*l.*, 2*s.* 8*d.* of the £; and from 10*l.* to 20*l.* for every £, 4*s.*; and from 20*l.* upwarde, 6*s.* of the £.

Payment for the first yeare. Theise payements to be payd in 3 yeares; that ys to say, the one halfe of every somme to be payd the first of the sayd 3 yeares into the Kinges Exchequer the 6th daye of Februarye, and the other halfe to be payd in 2 yeares next after the fyrst yeare, after the rate of every somme.

A subsidie graunted to the King of the spiritualtie. This yeare, allso, the prelates and cleargie of this realme graunted the Kinges Majestie a subsidie of 6*s.* of the £, to be paid of theyr benefices and perpetuities in 3 yeares next comminge, that is to say, every yeare 2*s.* of the £ of their sayd benefices and perpetuities, which sayd paymentes shall be levyed but of the 9 partes of theyr sayd benefices, because they pay yearely the 10th parte to the

Kinge, and every priest havinge noe perpetuity, but receivinge an annuall stypende, shall pay yearly during the sayd three yeares 6*s.* 8*d.* A.D. 1543.

This yeare allso there was an Acte made at the Parliament for the advauncement of true religion and for the abolishment of the contrarye, wherein is conteyned what persons shall read the Byble[a] in Englishe, and how they shall use yt, and allso divers bookes condempned by the sayd Acte, and a newe booke made[b] by the Kinge and his cleargie which the lay people should reade,[c] and puttinge away all other erronious and hereticall bookes, as more at large appeareth in the sayd Acte or lawe. For the use of the Bible in Englishe.

This yeare the Emperour[d] made warre on the Duke of Cleve,[e] and subdued his lande and had the Duke prisoner; but at last he had his pardon, and was under the jurisdiction of the Emperour.

This sommer was great death in the citie of London and the suburbes of the same, wherefore the Kinge made proclamation in the Courte that noe Londoner should come within 7 miles where the Kinge lay, so that yf any man came from London into the country they could get no lodginge, and the tearme of Michaellmas was proroged till *Crastino Animarum.*[f]

This yeare the mayor punished many harlotes of the stewes by

[a] It was enacted in Parliament, shortly after the appearance of the King's book, that the Bible should not be read in public, nor in any private families except such as were of noble or gentle degree; the opening of the book being made an offence to be punished by one month's imprisonment in the case of artificers, apprentices, journeymen, servants, women, and all other persons of low degree.

[b] Entitled "A necessary doctrine and erudition for any Christian Man." This book, which was called the "King's Book," differed materially from the "Institutions of a Christian Man," published six years before, and now called the "Bishops' Book."

[c] Cranmer was obliged to order that the "King's Book," which contained the dogmas he most detested, should be published in every diocese, and followed by every preacher as an infallible rule.

[d] Charles V.

[e] William Duke of Ravenstein became Duke of Cleves and Juliers in 1539.

[f] November 3rd.

A.D. 1543-4. dobbinge[a] in the Thames on a cookinge stoole[b] at the Thre Cranes in the Vintre.

HENRICI VIII. Anno 35.

This yeare the mayor tooke his oath at the Tower.

[A.D. 1544.] The tearme[c] kept at St. Albons, and from thence to Westminster at Hilarye tearme.

Memorandum: That on Candlemas daye[d] my lord mayor, Mr. Bowyer, was made knight at Westminster by the Kinge.

This yeare, at the Parliament holden at Westminster, the lone,[e] which was prest to the Kinge in the 34th yeare of the Kinges Majesties raigne, was given the Kinge by Acte of Parliament.[f]

Death of the Mayor of London. Memorandum: The 13 daye of Aprill, 1544, Sir William Bowyer, knight, then beinge mayor of the citye of London, departed this lyfe at 8 of the clock at night, that daye beinge Easter daye.

The 17 day of Aprill, beinge Thursday in Easter weeke, the aldermen and commons assembled in the Guyld Hall for the election of a newe mayor, where they chose Sir Raufe Warren, knight, beinge once mayor before,[g] to serve out the yeare of the sayd Sir William Bowyer, and immediately was sworne in the Court of

[a] An old form of the word "ducking;" thus we find "dobchick," a small water-fowl of the duck kind.

[b] Cucking-stool, a kind of chair fastened to a long pole, turning on a swivel, to duck scolding or disorderly women in the water.

[c] Michaelmas Term, 1543, was adjourned to St. Alban's on account of the plague then raging in London.

[d] February 2nd.

[e] The King's officers having obtained returns which showed the value of each man's estate, Henry addressed a royal letter to every person rated at 50*l.* per annum and upwards, requesting a certain sum by way of loan. To refuse being dangerous, in most cases the King got the money he asked for, and then he made Parliament vote him a grant of all the money so raised, as well as whatever sums he had borrowed from any of his subjects since the thirty-first year of his reign.

[f] 35 Henry VIII. cap. 12.

[g] In 1536.

Hastings[a] for the office of mayralitye. And the 21 day of Aprill the sayd Sir Raufe Warren tooke his oath at Westminster, the craftes goeinge before him; and after dinner the sayd newe mayor went in blacke to the buryinge of the ould mayor, the aldermen in violet, and all his officers in blacke of the ould mayors gyfte, which sayd ould mayor was honourably buryed, and had a goodly hearse of waxe. A.D. 1544. [Anno Reg. 36.]

The 30 day of Aprill, 1544, Sir Thomas Awdley, knight, Lord of Walden and Chancellour of England, my late lord and master, departed this worldly lyfe at his place of Christes Church, in London. Death of the Lord Chauncellour.

The seconde day of Maye Sir Thomas Wrothesley, knight, Lord Wrothesley, was sworne Chauncellour of England in the Chauncery at Westminster Hall. Newe Lorde Chauncellour.

Allso this yeare, by reason that wheate and other graine was very skant in England, and like to be at high prices, the mayor and aldermen had a prest of a M *l.* of the commons of the citie of London, which was gathered of the craftes for wheate that came out of Danske and Brembreland,[b] which Sir William Bowyer had provided for in his tyme after 13*s.* 4*d.* or 14*s.* per quarter for payment, whereof the Chamberlaine of London made bondes to every crafte to be repaid againe at Michaelmas next commnge. A prest for wheate.

This yeare the 22 day of May, beinge Assention day, there were great fyers made in the citye of London and the suburbes, and wine set in divers places of the citie, for the victorie that the Kinges Majesties armie[c] had in Scotland, and the morrowe after there was a sermon made in Pawles to the laude of God and prayse of the Kinges Majestie, with Te Deum songe, and after a generall procession. Victorie of the Scots.

[a] The Court of Hustings was held in the Guildhall, and in it pleas of land and real property were sued, wills enrolled, &c. It still exists, but is not much used.—Vide Norton's "Franchises of London."

[b] Danzig and Bremen.

[c] Under the Earl of Hertford and Sir Ralph Evers.

A.D. 1544. Men found to the Kinges warres in London.

Allso this yeare the city of London were set to finde to the Kinges Majestie for his warres in Fraunce 500 men, which was borne amonge the craftes of the sayd citye at theyr owne costes and charges.

Noe watche kept at Midsommer.

This yere allso the Kinge would have no watch kept at Midsommer because the city had bene divers ways charged with men toward his warres.

Recantinge of Haywarde.

The 6 day of July Hayward recanted his treason at Pawles Crosse, which had bene afore condempned to death and brought to be layd on the hardell for denyinge the supremacye of the Kinges Majestie against the Bishop of Rome.[a]

A prest to the Kinge.

Allso this yeare in June the Kinges Majestie demaunded of the citizens of London by way of prest 20,000*l.*,[b] which was levied of the aldermen and head commoners of the citie, for the which the sayd aldermen and citizens had certeine landes by patentes graunted to them and theyr heires, or elles to be repayed againe at the yeares ende.

After this there was 3,000*l.* and more levyed of the citizens that had not bene sessed at the prest of 20,000*l.*, so that he that payd least lent 10*l.*, for which they allso had landes.

The Letanie in Englishe.

This yeare the Kinges Majestie afore his goeinge over into Fraunce set forth a Letany in Englishe, which he commaunded should be songe in every parishe church through England, which was the Godlyest hearinge that ever was in this realme.

The Kinge landinge at Callais.

This year allso the Kinges Majestie tooke his journey into Fraunce[c] in the moneth of July, and landed at Callais the 14 day

[a] During the last four years of Henry's reign executions for religion became less frequent. It is said that only twenty-four persons were put to death for this cause, fourteen of them being Protestants, who were burned, the other ten Papists, or Recusants on the subject of the Supremacy, who were hanged.

[b] The King borrowed of the twelve Livery Companies of the City the sum of 21,263*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* upon a mortgage of Crown lands.

[c] Henry, having entered into a league with the Emperor Charles V. against Francis I. left Katharine Parr regent, and passed over to Calais with 30,000 men, accompanied by the Dukes of Norfolk and Suffolk, and many of the nobility and gentry.

RIESE LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

of the same moneth, at 4 of the clock in the afternone, where he was honourably received of the Staplers. A.D. 1544.

This yeare, the 13 of September, 1544, the towne of Bulleine was given up to the Kinges Majestie,[a] and the 14th day the French men departed out of the towne, with as much goods as they might carye both men and women,[b] besyde that the waggons carryed, and the Kinges Majestie entred the sayd towne the 18 of September with great tryumphe;[c] and the 20 day there was a solempne generall procession kept at Pawles, with Te Deum songe, for the victorye of the Kinges Majestie, and many fyers made in the citie, and so after in every part of the realme. Bulleine wonne.

The last daye of September the Kinges Majestie landed at Dover[d] at midnight; and the thirde daye of October the Bishop of London in his pontificalibus beganne Te Deum in Pawles, which was songe for the good returne of the Kinges Majestie, and generall procession after.

Henrici VIII. Anno 36.

This yere, the 14 of November, there was one Robert Silvestre, yeoman, borne in Northamptonshire, set on the pillorie in Cheape by the commaundement of my Lord Chauncellour and other of the Kinges Counsaill, and was burned with a hot iron in the cheeke with a letter of P., and after had his eare cut of hard by the head, and had written on a paper set on his head, "For misusinge of the

[a] Boulogne, being besieged by Henry in person, surrendered after a siege of two months through the cowardice of Vervin, the governor, who was afterwards beheaded for this dishonourable capitulation.

[b] The number of all the men of war within the town that were strong and able to serve were, of horsemen 67, of footmen 1,563, of hurt men 87, of women and children 1,927, beside a great number of aged and sick persons, not able to depart with the rest.—Stow.

[c] Rymer gives Henry's own journal of this expedition, which is a curious document.

[d] Having garrisoned Boulogne, and destroyed the church of "Our Ladye" there, Henry returned to England sorely impoverished, and deserted by his ally the Emperor, who had concluded peace with Francis on his own account.

A.D. 1544. Kinges commission and powelinge[a] of his subjectes," which the sayd person had done at Rigate, in Surrey.

This yere, allso, the 3d day of December, there was set on the pillorye in Cheape these persons followinge; Richard Potter, esquire, Richard Stitisborne, gent., Michell Weston, gent., John Casymghurst, yeoman, Michell Haward, yeoman, Richard Deacon, yeoman, and William Potter, gent., and they had written over every mans head, "For willfull perjurye and other develishe abhominations," and every one of them was burned in the left cheeke with a letter P. with a hot yron, and after cut of the right eare of every one of them, and then sent to prison, all which sayd persons had done in Kent and Surrey, which partes they dwelled in, many develishe actes, as burninge of woodes, colepites, and frames of houses, stealinge and stroyinge mens pondes of fishe, cuttinge the barkes of trees, cuttinge beastes tongues out of their heades, cuttinge of the tayles of horses, cuttinge of mens eares and makinge of rymes,[b] with other abhominable actes, for which causes they had the sayd execution, and allso were set to fyne to the Kinges Majestic in theise somes followinge, that is to saye: Richard Potter to pay to the King 1,000*l.*, which sayd Potter might spend in lande 700*l.*, and of good substaunce of his moveables; Richard Statisbornes fyne 400*l.*, Michell Weston 100*l.*, John Casinghurst 200 markes, Michell Hayward 40 markes, Richard Deacon 40 markes, William Potter 20*l.*; and over all this they had judgement to suffer lyke execution in theyr countryes againe on

[a] Pilling or peeling, from the French "piller;" from which is also derived "pillage."

[b] The making of rhymes or political squibs was ranked as a species of treason in ancient times, and was not unfrequently punished with death; thus in the third year of Richard III. we read in Arnold that Wylliam Colyngbourne was arraigned in the Guildhall "for a rhyme which was laid to his charge, that he should make in derision of the King and his Council, as followeth:

'The catte, the ratte, and Lovell our dogge,
Rulyth all Englande under a hogge.'

By which was meant that Catisby, Ratclyffe, and the Lord Lovell, ruled the land under the King, who bore the white boar for his conysance." For the which he was put to a most cruel death at Tower Hill.

the other cheeke and eares, and after that to remaine in prison till they had payd theyr fynes; and allso satisfyinge all such persons as they had done hurt unto; and there was one Gyles Crowe, gent., which was not set on the pillorye, which had lyke judgment, and was set to fyne to the Kinge 200*l.*, with recompence allso to the parties. A.D. 1544-5.

This yeare, after 12 tyde,[a] the Kinge demaunded of his subjectes, both spirituall and temporall, both in the court and allso throughe the whole realme of England, a benevolence[b] towardes his great charges of the warres which he had with Fraunce and Scotland, which was graunted him volente, nolente, after the rate of 2*s.* in the pounde, after the rate as men payd to the Kinges subsidie. My Lord Chauncellour, Duke of Suffolke, with other of the Kinges Counsaill, sat at Baynardes Castle for the citie of London, callinge all the citizens of the same before them, beginninge first with the mayor and aldermen; and because Mr. Richard Rede, alderman, would not agree to pay as they set him, he was commaunded [on][c] paine of death to make him readye to serve the Kinge in his warres in Scotland,[d] and departed from London the 23 of January, 1544-5. [A.D. 1545.] A benevolence given to the Kinge. Mr. Rede sent to the warres in Scotlande.

Allso Sir William Roche, knight and alderman, for wordes of displeasure[e] taken by the Kinges Counsaill, was sent to the Fleet the 26 of January from Baynardes Castle, the mayor of London with most parte of the aldermen and 12 commoners of divers craftes beinge there present with them afore the counsaill, where he remayned prisoner till Passion Sonday after.[f] Mr. Riche, alderman, sent to the Fleete.

The 8th day of February Mr. William Laxton, mayor, was

[a] Twelfth-tide, the twelfth day after Christmas, or Epiphany.

[b] The English people, who had made a spirited resistance to this illegal mode of raising money in the time of Cardinal Wolsey, were now fain to submit and pay.

[c] Omitted in MS.

[d] Alderman Reed was taken prisoner by the Scots in the very first engagement, and was made to pay a heavy ransom.

[e] Alderman Roach, for protesting against the illegality of the benevolence, was accused of using uncivil and seditious words to the Commissioners.

[f] When he purchased his liberty from the King.

A.D. 1545. presented to the Kinges Majestie at Westminster, and the Kinges Majestie gave him and the aldermen great thankes for the benevolence to him by them given, and further desyred them to give thankes to God for the victorye that his Majestie had of his enemies

Victorie afore Bulleine of the Frenchemens campe. the Frenchmen lyinge at campe before Bulleine,[a] which was done on Thursday, the 5th daye of February, by the Earle of Hartford and my Lord Admirall, which had but 5,000 men against 14,000 Frenchmen, wherof a great nomber were slayne and taken, and the rest put to flyght, and all theyre tentes, treasure, ordinance, and vittles taken, and Monsier le Bees,[b] their captaine, sore hurt, and hardly escaped; and after this, spoken by the Kinges Majesties owne mouth, he made the mayor a knight.

A false miracle fayned by a preiste. This 8th day allso, stoode at Pawles Crosse a preist, with a broad stole of linen cloath, couloured with drops like bloud, about his necke, which was given him in pennance, by my Lord Chauncellour in the Starre Chamber, for fayninge and counterfeyting a miracle that he woulde had [been] done whilest he was at masse, and pricked his finger, that the bloude dropped on the corporasse[c] and aulter, so that he woulde have made men beleve that the hoste of the body of Christ, by him consecrated, had bledde, and allso he quaveringe and shakinge at the tyme of consecration; all which he openly declared at Pawles Crosse.

The 10th daye of February, the Commons were assembled at the Guyld Hall for choosinge a newe Burges of the Parliament in the stead of Sir William Rooche, where was a writt read, that Sir William Roche should be put out for certeine causes by him done touchinge the Kinge and his Crowne, he then beinge in prison in the Fleete for the same; and that day was chosen for him Sir William Forman, knight and alderman, for the next Parliament.

[a] The six-and-twentieth of January there camped on the west side of Boulogne, beyond the haven, an army of French to the number of 14,000, where they lay ten days; and the sixth of February were put to flight by the Earl of Hertford and Sir John Dudley, Lord Admiral, then being deputy of Boulogne.—Stow.

[b] Oudart du Biéz, Marshal of France, and late Governor of Boulogne.

[c] Corporas was the old name of the corporale or communion-cloth.

The 13th daye of February there stode on the pillory in Cheape a preist for false accusinge[a] of certaine gent. of the West parte of England, and was burned on his right cheeke with a letter F, and on the left cheeke with a letter A, and had written over his head "for false accusation," which judgment was given him by my Lord Chauncellour and the Kinges Counsaill in the Starre Chamber. A.D. 1545. A preist set on the pillory and burned in both cheekes.

Allso this moneth was one set on the pillorye in Cheape for bringinge a mayde to an Esterlinges[b] chamber, which the sayd person had intysed from her mistres and conveyed her away on Candlemas Day in masse tyme, which judgment was given him by the mayor and aldermen.

This yeare, in the beginninge of March, was a rode made by Englishmen into Scotland toward the towne of Gedyworth,[c] where the Englishmen at the first gatt great prayes; but they were so greedy and went so farre that a great army of Scots besett them rounde about in 3 battles,[d] so that the most part of the Englishmen were slayne and taken,[e] amongst whom Sir Raufe Evers, Lord Evers, Lord of the Marches, was slaine, and Mr. Rede, Alderman of London, taken prisoner by the Scots; but a great nomber of Scots were slayne. Mr. Rede, alderman, taken prisoner by the Scots.

This yeare, the 18th day of March, one Hugh Weaver, a fishmonger and servaunte by covenaunt with Raufe Surbot, fishmonger, was whipped at a cartes arse about London, with a paper set on his head, for misusinge the mayor at the stockes and strykinge his A fishmonger whipped.

[a] In this same year Stow was in great danger by reason of a false accusation given in against him by a priest; but the priest's perjury, either against him or some other, at length was discovered, and met with its due desert; the priest being adjudged in the Star Chamber to stand upon the pillory, and have his cheek marked with F. A. for false accusing.—Life of Stow, by John Strype, prefixed to his Survey of London, ed. 1754.

[b] The Easterlings were a company of merchants trading to North Germany and the Baltic.

[c] The ancient parishes of Jedworth and Old Jedworth now form part of Jedburgh.

[d] Battalions.

[e] At the battle of Ancrum Moor on the Teviot.

A.D. 1545. officer in the open market when he was for his misbehaviour commaunded to warde; and allso had after that longe prisonment in the counter for the same.

[Anno Reg. 37.] This year, on St. Georges day,[a] 1545, Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Lord Chauncellour of England, was made Knight of the Garter at St. James by Westminster, and the morrowe, beinge St. Markes Even,[b] he had a sonne christned at St. Andrewes in Holborne with great solempnity, the Kinges Majestie godfather; the Erle of Essex, deputye for the Kinge; the Duke of Suffolke the other godfather; my Lady Mary[c] godmother at the christninge; and the Earle of Arundell godfather at the bishopinge;[d] the name Henry.

Lord Chauncellours sonne christened.

Trinitie tearme rejourned. This yeare, in Maye, Trynity tearme was adjourned because of the warres; but the Exchequer and the Courte of the Tenths[e] were kept open all the sayd tearme.

This yeare in Whitsonweeke the city of London set forth an 100 men to the seas by the Kinges commaundement toward his warres, which was delivered at Deptford Strond by Grenewich.

The Kinges letters patents sent for Mr. Jarvis, Alderman. The 30 of Maye, beinge Trinitye Sonday even, Sir Thomas Parson, one of the Kinges Privie Chamber, brought to the Mayor of London the Kinges Majesties lettres pattents for the dischargine Mr. Richard Jarvis, mercer, for his aldermanship and all other offices of the citie; whereupon counsaill had by the mayor and aldermen they went on Corpus Christi Daye[f] to the Kinge to Grenewich, and there spake to his Majestie and his counsaill for the same matter. And after that howe the sayd Richard Jarvis was instructed by the Kinges counsayll or other his freinds, he came againe to the Court of Aldermen the 3 of June, and so continued alderman still; the citizens mervaylinge greatly that such a man as he was of landes and goodes would procure such a thinge to the yll president of other.

[a] April 23rd.
[b] April 24th.
[c] The Princess Mary.
[d] Confirmation.
[e] Court of Augmentation.
[f] Thursday after Trinity Sunday.

A.D. 1545.

The 8 day of June my Lord Mayor chose at the Grocers Hall Mr. Barnes, alderman, sheriffe for the next yeare.

A sherife chose at the Grocers feast.

The 12 day of June my Lord Chauncellor, the Earle of Essex, the Lord Great Chamberlaine, the Bishop of Winchester, with other, sat in the Guyld Hall in London for the last payment of the Kinges subsidye, where they charged the alderman of every warde with 2 other with them to call afore them all such persons within their sayd wardes from 40*l.* upward as by their bookes of the last seassinge appeared, declaringe to them the Kinges affayres nowe concerninge his warres by the seas and allso by land with Scotland and Fraunce, and that this last payment should be payd out of hand, and they that would not paye to make a note on theyr heades and to certifie the same afore them againe the 10th day after, and allso that the mony should be gathered and payd into the Kinges Exchequer by the last day of this moneth, and to chose 2 of them that satt with the aldermen in every warde to be collectors, and ymmedyately to gather the mony out of hand.

The last payment of the subsidie.

The 13th daye of June were araigned in the Guyld Hall in London one Robert Lukine, servaunt to Sir Umphrey Browne, one of the Justices of the Kinges Benche, Anne Askewe,[a] gentlewoman, other[wise] called Anne Keyme, wyfe to one Mr. Keyme, gent. of Lincolneshire, and Joan Sawtery, wyfe to one John Sawtery of London, which sayd persons were endyted for sacramentaries by the Acte of the 6 Articles for certeine wordes by them spoken against the sacrament;[b] but after theyr examination no witnes appeared for the women but one against Lukine, which was Mr. Brownes servaunt, which was supposed accused him rather of malice then otherwise; whereupon 12 honest and substantiall men of the citye of London were charged, which founde all the sayd persons not guiltye of theyr

Certeine arraigned on the sixe articles.

[a] Anne Askew was the second daughter of Sir William Askew, of Kelsey, in Lincolnshire; she was married at an early age, as is said, against her will, to Kyme, a rich neighbour, who had originally courted her elder sister.

[b] Being in London, Anne Askew not only spoke boldly against transubstantiation and other Popish dogmas, but attempted to convert several of the ladies about the Court, giving them books and tracts.

A.D. 1545. endytement; wherefor they were discharged and quitte payinge theyr fees.[a]

Allso one Thomas Daye, pewterer, which 3 yeares past had been condempned for auricular confession, and had ever since remayned in prison in Newegate for the same, was this daye discharged by the Kinges generall pardon graunted by Acte of Parliament since the time of his condempnation.

Allso this moneth the Kinges Majestie sett forth newe prymers in Englishe and all in Latine, which should be used thorough his realmes and none other, as appeareth by his Injunctions set forth within the sayd prymers.

Provision for wheate. This yeare was great dearth of corne and vitualles, wherefore provision was made out of Danske and Bremberland,[b] which sayd corne came to London this moneth to the nombre of 4,000 quarters, wherefore certeine somes of mony was leavyed of the Companies of the citye of London, which the Chamberlaine of London was bound to repaye againe at All Hallowtyde next comminge.

Noe watche. This yeare, by reason the Kinge had thre great armies, on the sea one, another in Scotland, and the 3d at Boloyne, there was no watch kept at Midsommer in London but with constables in theyr wardes.

Tempest of weather. Allso, about the 25 day of June, was great tempest of winde in Derbieshire, where trees were pulled up, the rootes upwarde, and certeine chappelles and churches the heades[c] pulled up and broke, and allso many howses in divers places, and allso in Cheshire and Lancashire; also there fell haylstones as bigge as a man's fyste, and had printes on them lyke faces and some lyke gunne holes.

An armie out of Fraunce. About the 5th day of Julye the French Kinge sent a great army toward Bulleine, which camped thereby, and our men skirmished dayly with them; but the 15th day of July, at a skirmishe, there was slayne above 400 Frenchmen and not one Englishman.

This moneth the Frenchmen beganne to buyld over against Base

[a] This acquittal of Anne Askew is not mentioned by Fox.

[b] Land about Bremen.

[c] Probably a mistake for "roofs."

Bulleine a blockhouse lyke "The olde mann,"[a] with certeine bull- A.D. 1545.
warkes, and trenched yt about; which shott into Bulleyne, Base Bolleine, and "The olde man," but they did little hurte.

This moneth of Julye in the Citie of Paris, in Fraunce, was such A tempest in Paris.
a great tempest of thundringe and lightninge that 4 of the cheife churches in Paris were set on fyre, and allso the great tower where the French Kinges ordinaunce laye was broken downe; so that the tempest was so vehement and terrible that they there thought the day of dome had bene come; allso at Newehaven, in Brytaine,[b] at the settinge forth of the Frenche Kinges navie, his great caryke, called Rumpye La Conte,[c] by misfortune of fyre was burnte; many lordes, ladyes, and gentlemen beinge in hir, with great ordinance and substance and a million of goulde in hir, which was to have payd his men of warre their wages, was burnt and lost, and noe creature saved.

The 18th day of Julye, at 9 of the clocke at night, beganne a The Frenche navie.
thunder and lightninge with sometime rayne, which continued all night till the next daye at 8 of the clocke in the morninge, and the same day at afternoone all the Frenche Kinges navie came out of Newehaven and Deepe and aryved on the coast of England in Sussex, afore Brighthemsted,[d] which were in nomber above 300 shippes, besydes 24 galleyes that they had; and there they sett certeine of theyr souldiers a land to burne; but the beacons were fyred, and the men of the country came downe so thicke that the French men fled and did litle hurte.

The 19 day of Julye, by misfortune of shootinge a gonne in one of Men burnte in the Hedghoges.
the Hedghoges[e] afore Westminster, a firken of gonnepowder fyred which slewe 3 persons out of hande, 4 other sore burnt which shortly after dyed, and another leapt into the Thames and was drowned.

[a] The Old Man was a tower standing without the town, which served as a landmark to direct vessels entering the haven of Boulogne.

[b] Havre-de-Grace in Normandy.

[c] Du Bellay (Mémoires, ed. Petitot, vol. iii. p. 563) calls it "le Carraquon," but this appears to mean only "the great carrack."

[d] Brighton.

[e] To which Stow adds the explanation, "a ship."

A.D. 1545. The Mary Rose drowned.

The 20th daye of July the Mary Rose, one of the Kinges great shippes, by great misfortune by leavinge the porte holdes open, as she turned sanke,[a] and all the men that were in her, savinge a 40, were drowned, which were above 500 persons; Sir George Carowe,[b] knight, captaine, which was drowned; this was done before Portesmouth haven.[c]

Frenche men landed at the Yle of Wyght.

The 21 day of July the Frenche galleys and navie came before Portesmouth haven, and landed certeine of theyr armye in the Yle of Wyght, and there burned and camped there about to the nomber of 2,000 men, and came every tyde with theyr gallies and shott theyr ordinaunce at the Kinges ships in the haven;[d] but the winde was so calme that the Kinges shippes could bear noe sayle, which was a great discomfort for them.

An army out of London to Portesmouth.

The 24 day of Julye the Citye of London sent 1,500 men toward Portsmouth, which mustred in St. Georges Feelde, the Under Chamberlaine and the Sword-bearer havinge the conduction of them all; with allso to assist them an honest citizen was appointed for every warde till they came to Portesmouth; but when they were come to Farnam they were returned home againe by the Kinges commaundement, for the Frenchmen were gone out of the Yle of Wyght,[e] and divers of them slaine and drowned.[f]

[a] The French said that they had sunk her by their fire, the English that she had gone down through great negligence, being overladen with ordnance, and having her ports very low.

[b] Sir George Carew was a naval captain, councillor of Calais, and lieutenant of Ruisbank.

[c] A fleet of sixty ships of war was collected at Portsmouth under the flag of Dudley Lord Lisle, High Admiral.

[d] Lisle, after a distant cannonading, retired into Portsmouth Harbour, where the King then was.

[e] After holding a council of war the French admiral, Annebaut, determined to defer the conquest of the Isle of Wight, as originally intended, and sailed away towards Dover, landing occasionally to burn and destroy.

[f] In several instances, as at Newhaven, the Frenchmen got worse than they gave, being soon driven away, with the loss of their captain and many soldiers, by the inhabitants.

For the settinge forth of the sayd souldiers there was levyed of the citizens in every warde certeine sommes of mony after the rate of a 15th, which the alderman of every ward payd out of hand, and after gathered againe of theyr wardes, and every souldier had payd him at his setting forth in mony 3*s*., and at Farnam returninge to London againe 2*s*. more to bringe them home. A.D. 1545. Souldiers mony.

This moneth of July were divers billes cast in the streates in London directed to the mayor of the same, declaringe in them of certeine preistes and straungers that would fyre the citye in divers places, which billes the mayor shewed to the Kinges Counsaill. Billes in the streates.

The last daye of Julye, by the advice of the Kinges Counsaill, the Mayor of London sent preceptes to every alderman for keepinge a substantiall watche in every warde with honest householders, and that in every warde every night one of the substantiall men of the same warde should watche with the constable, beginninge at 9 of the clocke at night and continue till 4 of the clock in the morninge; allso to search all straungers houses, as well denisons as not denisons, and to take from them all such harneis and other munitions of warre as they had in theyr houses, and to keepe them till such tyme as they had commaundement to deliver them againe; allso that noe straunger should goe out of his house after 8 of the clocke at night till 6 in the morninge, nor that they should not company togither in the daye time in drinkinge at any alehouse or taverne; and allso to take the names of all straungers in every warde, and such as resorted to them, and to certifye their names and such armour as they had to the mayor with all hast possible, and, for to see this watch well ordered and kepte, two aldermen or theyr deputies should ryde about the citie every night till Michaellmas, the mayor beginninge himselfe, which beganne this same night. For watche and straungers.

The 4th day of August the citie of London sent a 1,000 souldiers, of gonners, bowemen, morris pykes, and billes, which mustered in Finsbery feild, and there had every man a newe white coate, and so went from thense to Tower wharfe, where they toke barges to Gravesende, and to goe from thence to Dover. The Sworde-bearer

A.D. 1545. and William Wever to have the conducting of them thither, and everie man had paid him for his conduct money to Dover tow shillinges six pence in money, and when they came there to enter into the Kinges wages, which money was delivered to the Chamberlaine of London by the Kinges Treasorer, and also 4*s.* for everie cote.

Lord Poyninges death. This month of August[a] died at Bolleyne the valiant Captaine Sir Thomas Poyninges, Lord Poyninges and Captaine of Bolleyne, which had donne many great feates of armes against the Frenchmen, for whose death great mone was made.

Duke of Suffolkes deathe. This moneth also died at Gilford the excelent Prince Charles Brandon,[b] Duke of Suffolke and Lord Great Master of the Kinges Househould, whose death all true Englishmen maie greatlie lament, which had been so valiant a captaine in the Kinges warres, booth in Scotland, Fraunce, and Irelande, to the great dammage and losse of the Kinges enemies, whose bodie was honorably buried at Windsor at the Kinges costes.

Frenchemen kepinge the seas. This yeare, from the eightenth daie of Julie till the 23th daie of August, the French Kinges navie and galleies rowed upp and downe the Narrow Seas, so that no passage [boat] came from Bulleyne and Callis but by stelth in the night,[c] for the weether was so calme that their was no wynde blowing; but at their retorning home the Kinges navie mett with them, and had great shott of gonnes one against another, with little hurte on either part.

Trayport burnt by the Lord Admirall. The nynetenth daie of September Sir John Dudley, knight, Lord Lisle, Lord Admirall of Englande, landed with six thousand men at Trayport, in Bryttaine,[d] and their brent the towne and

[a] On the 18th August, 1545.

[b] The Duke of Suffolk, who was brother-in-law of Henry VIII., having married Mary, the King's sister, and dowager of Louis XII., died on the 22nd August, 1545.

[c] It was the object of the French admiral, having temporarily obtained the command of the Channel, to prevent the English from victualling Boulogne, or from sending reinforcements of ships from the Thames to Portsmouth.

[d] Tréport in Normandy.

abbey with certaine howses about it, and thirtie shippes, and a barke that laie in the haven, with losse of 14 Englishmen, and so retorned into England againe to the great discompfort of the Frenchmen. A.D. 1545

The 12th daie of September, about fower of the clocke in the morninge, the church of St. Giles without Criplegate was espied on fire, which church, with the steple and bells, was cleene burned before seaven of the clocke in the same morning, the stone walles onelie saved, which could not burne; by what meanes no man could tell. St. Giles churche burnt.

The 24th daie of September there was a solemnpe generall procession kept at Powles with a sermon, the bishoppe of London in his pontificalibus singing Te Deum, and after the procession, with all the priestes and clarkes going in rytch copes, and 70 crosses of silver gilt of the parishes of the cittie borne before them, which procession was geaven to give laude and prayse to God for the victorie that God had sent the Kinges Majestie in Scotland, and that the French armie was departed from Bolleyne. A solempne generall procession.

This yeare Sir John Allein, knight, died, which had bene tow tymes major [a] of the cittie of London, and gave to the cittie, to the use of the major for eaver, a rytch coller of gold to be [worn] yearelie at his anyversarie, which collar Sir William Laxston, major, ware first on Sainct Edwardes daie to the election of the new major. A coller of golde geaven to the cittie.

The eightenth of October, being Sainct Lukes daie and Soundaie, Paules quire song the procession in English by the Kinges injunction, which shall be song in everie parish church throughout Englande everie Soundaie and festivall daie, and non other. Procession in Englishe.

Henrici VIII. Anno 37.

This yeare Sir John Baldwin, knight, Cheiffe Justice of the Common Place, died in Octobre last; and the tenth of November Sir Edward Montague, Cheiffe Justice of the Kinges Bench, was removed from that court and sworne Cheiffe Justice of the Common Place; and Sir Richard Listre, Lord Cheiffe Baron of

[a] In the years 1525 and 1535.

A.D. 1545-6. the Exchequer, was made serjeant at the lawe by writt, and pleaded in Westminster Hall in all the courtes with the serjeantes that daie, they being all in their robes of scarlett; and the tenth daie he was sworne Cheiffe Justice of the Kinges Bench; and the 11th daie Sir Roger Cholmeley, knight, and Recorder of London, was sworne Lord Cheiffe Baron of the Exchequer.

A new Recorder in London. The twelfe daie of November Mr. Robert Brooke, late commen sergeante of the cittie of London, was sworne Recorder, and Mr. Thomas Atkins, gentleman, was sworne commen sergeant.

The sevententh daie of Novembre Sir Richard Gressam, knight, and Mr. Robert Brooke, were chosen knightes of the shire for the Perliament for the cittie of London.

A perliament. The Perliament beganne at Westminster the 23th daie of November.[a]

A subsidie. At this Perliament was granted to the Kinges Majestie a subseidie of the spiritualtie of six shillinges the pounde, to be paid in tow yeares, and another subsedie of the temperaltie, as faces[b] in the booke of statutes.

For the conduites. This yeare, at a commen councell holden at the Guildhall, was granted tow fiftenthes of the citizens to bring the water from Hackney and Finesburie Fieldes into the cittie, which my lord major made great haste to sett it forward.

[A.D. 1546.] A woman condempned of treason. The 13th daie of Februarie was arraigned at the Guildhall, in the afternoune, one Johan Edling, wiffe of John Edling, purveyor for the Kinges oxen, dwelling in Smithfield, for clypping of goulde, and their had judgment to be drawen and brente; and the twentie-sixth daie of Februarie she was ledd from the Towre of London to Smythfield, and their bound to the stake to be brent. But then

[a] The 24th of November began a Parliament wherein was granted to the King a subsidy of 2*s.* 8*d.* in the pound of goods and 4*s.* of land. Also all colleges, chantries, and hospitals, were committed to the King's order to alter and transpose, which he promised to do to the glory of God and the common profit of the realm.—Stow.

[b] appears.

came one of my Lord Chauncelors gentlemen riding post, and brought her pardon, and so she was saved. A.D. 1546.

This yeare, in Aprill, three aldermen, that is to say, Mr. John Sadler, draper, Mr. Thomas Lewyn, ironmonger, and Mr. Richard Reede, salter, gave upp their clokes[a] by the assent of my lord major and his brethren, which were discharged frelie without paying any fine to the cittie. [Anno Reg. 38.] Aldermen gave upp ther cloakes.

The yeare, at Easter, the stewes[b] was putt downe by the Kinges proclamation made there with a trumpett and an harold at armes, as apeareth by the same proclamation. The stewes putt downe.

This yeare, in Maie, the Kinges shipps toke one of the French galleis with great riches in her.

This yeare all manner of victualls was deere and at high prices, and wheate was solde at 27*s.* and 28*s.* the quarter, wherfore my Lord Major,[c] fearing great penurie, made provision of corne from beyond seas, which corne came to London in June. And also the Kinge charged the cittie to take twentie thousand quarters of wheate and rye, which he had provided for his warres beyonde the seas; wherfore my lord major was faine to levie great sommes of money of the company of the said cittie for the payment of the same: and also to restraine meale and corne from the said cittie till they had uttred it, and sett all the mills, 7^en^ miles compasse about London, to grinde the same. Provision for corne.

This yeare, the 13th daie of June, being Whitsoundaie, was a solempne peace proclaymed within the cittie of London,[d] with other ceremonies as hereafter followeth; first, my lord major with his brethren the aldermen assembled in the cathedrall church of Paules, with all the citizens in their best lyveries; and, the high masse being ended, there was a sermon made in the upper quire, A peace with France proclaymed.

[a] Or gowns.

[b] The stewes on the banke side of the Thames, in Southwark.—Stow.

[c] Sir Martin Bowes.

[d] By this treaty Henry agreed to restore to the French King the town of Boulogne upon payment of 800,000 crowns within the next eight years.

A.D. 1546. afore the highe aulter, exhorting the people to give laud and prayse to Almightie God for the contynuance of the same peace. The sermon ended, Te Deum was songen within the quire, the bishopp in his pontificalibus, with my lord major sitting in the deanes stall, and the bishopp next him. Then a solempne procession, with all their crosses and banners, of all the parish churches in London; the children of Paules schoule going formost with tow crosses afore them, then all the other crosses following theim. Then the clarkes of the parishes in rytch robes, all the priestes and curattes following them in rych copes also. Then the quire with their crosses and copes. Then the quire of Paules with their crosses and copes, the bishopp of London [a] bearing the sacrament of the alter under a rych canopie, bareheaded, his crosse and miter borne afore him, with fower great branches of waxe and tow torches, going about the sacrament,[b] my lord major and his brethren the aldermen, with their craftes of the cittie, followinge. The procession waie[c] out at the north dore of Paules into Cheepe, by Sainct Michaells at the Querne,[d] on the north side of Cheepe, and so by Stolkes[e] and Cornehill, on the same side of London, to Leadenhall corner, and so homewarde, on the south side, throughe Cheepe, and then through Paules churchyarde, and comming in againe at the west dore of Paules church.

The order of the proclamation.

First assembled at Saint Magnus in Fish Streate the haroldes and sherives of London, where was made the first proclamation,[f] then fower trumpettes riding in trump cowples, tow haroldes next in

[a] Edmond Bonner.

[b] This was the last show of the rich crosses and copes in London, for shortly after they, with other the church plate, were called into the King's treasury and wardrobe. —Stow.

[c] Probably a clerical error for "went."

[d] The church of St. Michael's le Querne, in Cheapside, where the corn-market was held, hence the church was called St. Michael's ad bladum, or at the corn, "querne" signifying both "corn" and "mill."

[e] The Stokes or Stocks market was situated at the junction of Lombard Street and Cornhill, on the site of the present Mansion House.

[f] Of the peace concluded with France.

their cote armors, the serjeant-at-armes of the cittie riding betwene them with his masse. Then Wyndsor, an harold, in his cote armor following alone. Then Norrey and Clarentius[a] Kinges-at-Armes, in their rych cotes of armes following; then the tow shrives in their scarlett gownes with white roddes in their handes following; and so rode in order to Leadenhall corner, where was made the second proclamation; and so from thence through Cornehill into Cheep beyond the Crosse, where was made the third proclamation before my lord major and his brethren; the procession standing still till the proclamation was made their. Then throughe Poules churchyeard, and out of Ludgate to the conduite in Fleete Streete, and their proclaymed last; Norrey Kinge-at-Armes reding the proclamation, and Rach[b] Dragon the harold proclayming, a trumpett blowing first three tymes, and after proclamation all the trumpettes blowing in everie place, and so made an ende. A.D. 1546.

This night also was great fiars made in London in everie streete, with banquetinge, and a great fiar made afore my lorde mayors[c] gate, where he had sett a hogshed of wyne and another of spruce beare with spice breade, with great pottes, one bottle of silver, and all gilt of great wight, for all commers by to drinke as long as it lasted.

The fowertenth daie of June, being Whitsonn Moundaie, dynned at my lord majors the capteyne[d] of the fortresse by Bulleyne, with other captaines of the French Kinges, wher they had a great and sumptuous dynner, my Lord Cheiffe Baron and divers aldermen and their wives, after the ould custome of this cittie at such highe feastes, being their at dynner also; and, to shewe the said captaine some awthoritie of the major of London, my lord major did electe and chose that daie when he was at waffers and ipocras Mr. Richard A sherife chosen by my lord major.

[a] Or Clarencieux, so named from this herald being attached to the Duke of Clarence in the reign of Edward IV.

[b] Rouge Dragon.

[c] Sir Martin Bowes.

[d] Oudart de Biez, Marshal of France, and late Governor of Boulogne.

A.D. 1546. Jervis, mercer and alderman, for one of the sherives of London for the next yeare followinge, taking a cuppe of ipocras in his hande, and bringinge [a] his good lucke for one of the sherives which was [at] [b] the borde present and his wyffe also; which thing donne, the said captaine said he woold not for five hundred crownes but he had seene the said order, thankinge hartelie my lord major for his great cheere and pleasure he had shewed him.

A prettie order on Midsommer Eaven at night. This yeare the watch was laid downe by a court of aldermen for eaver, but my lord major rode on Midsommer Even "and" [c] Sainct Peeters, having an hundred constables going before him well apparayled, with their hensemen and cressett lightes, all my lord majors officers and servantes in cassackes and jerkins of yellow satten of Bruges, the three squires in yellowe damaske, the swerde bearer riding in a cassocke of yellow velvett with a great chaine, and my lordes footemen in doblettes and sloppes of yellowe vellvett, with his armes embrodered on their breastes and backes, the tow sherives and their officers followinge my lord major, and after them fortie constables more with their cressitt lightes, which was a proper sight, and all at the majors owne charges, saving the constables lightes.

A contribution to the Kinge. This yeare the Kinges Majestie, by reason of the great charges of his warres that he had with France and Scotlande, with his new buildinges at Bulleyne and other fortresses, he demanded and gathered a contribution of his subjects through all his realme of Englande, that is to saie, of everie parson being in goodes of the value of 15*l.* and upward, 2*d.* of the pounde, and of landes from fortie shillinges upward, 4*d.* of the pound, to be paid at the end of everie moneth during five monthes, the first payment to begine and be paid by the last daie of June next, and so fourth everie month till the first daie of November next comminge.

The twentie-seaventh daie of June Dr. Crome preached at Paules

[a] Probably a clerical error for "drinking."
[b] Omitted in MS.
[c] Probably a clerical error for "to."

Crosse, and their recanted upon certaine articles that he had sett to his hand the 20th of Aprill last past, and should have recanted at a sermon that he made at Paules Crosse the nynth daie of Maie, which was the Soundaie next after Lowe Soundaie, and did not; wherupon he was examyned before the Kinges Counsell, and remayned ever synce in warde with one of the Kinges Councell till this daie that he recanted and confessed that he had sett his hand to the said articles. At which sermon was present Lord Wriothesley, Lord Chauncelor of Englande, Duke of Norfolke, Lord Great Master of the Kinges howseholde, with divers other of the Kinges Councell, with the major and aldermen, and a great awdience of people, and after his sermon he was discharged. A.D. 1546.

This Doctor Crome, after his comitting, while he was in warde at Greenewych, in the court, under my Lord Chauncelor, accused divers persons as well of the court as of the cittie, with other persons in the countrey, which putt many persons to great troble, and some suffred death after.

Also this month, after the peace, the Kinges Majestie christened the Dolphins chield; Sir Thomas Cheney, knight, and Lorde Warden of the Five Portes, being the Kinges debitey at the christning, which rode into France with a goodlie company, and was there highlie receaved of the French Kinge. The Kinge christeneth the Dolphines chielde.

The eightenth daie of June, 1546, were arraigned at the Guilde Hall, for heresee, Doctor Nicholas Shaxston, sometyme bishop of Salisburie; Nicholas White, of London, gentleman; Anne Keme, alias Anne Askewe, gentlewoman, and wiffe of Thomas Keme, gentleman, of Lyncolneshire; and John Hadlam,[a] of Essex, taylor; and were this daie first indited of heresie and after arraygned on the same, and their confessed their heresies against the sacrament of the alter without any triall of a jurie, and so had judgment to be brent.[b] Theise persons being justices, Sir Martin Bowes, knight, lord major Certaine persons arraigned for heresie.

[a] Other authorities call him John Adlams or Adams.

[b] For asserting their disbelief of the corporeal presence.

A.D. 1546. of London, the Duke of Norfolke, the Lord Great Master,[a] the Bishopp of London, Doctor Heath, Bishopp of Worcestre, the tow Cheiffe Justices of the Kinges Bench and Comen Place, the Lord Cheiffe Baron of the Exchequer, the Master of the Rolls, the Recorder of London, the Bishopp of Londons Archdeacon, Chauncelor, and Commissarie, and after judgement they were had to the prison of Newgate.

The morrow after, being the nynetenth daie of June, Doctor Shaxston[b] and Nicholas White, by the good exhortation and doctrine of the bishopps of London and Worcestre and divers other doctors, theise tow persons were converted from their heresie of the sacrament of the alter unto the true belief of the said sacrament; but Anne Askewe, alias Keme, was had to the Towre of London and their sett on the racke,[c] where she was sore tormented, but she would not converte for all the paine.[d]

Proclamation for bookes.

The seventh daie of Julie was proclamation made in the cittie of London with a trompett and an harold-at-armes, with the serjeant-at-armes of the cittie and one of the clarkes of the Papers, for certaine Englishe bookes which containe pernitious and detestable errors and heresies to be brought in by the last daie of August next coming, the names be theise: the text of the New Testament of Tindales or Coverdales translation: the bookes of Frith,[e] Tindalle,[f]

[a] Of the King's household.

[b] He had borne the most wretched captivity and poverty, but he could not face the stake.

[c] Torture, having been again introduced into English judicature, it was now almost invariably applied to extort confession.

[d] She was tortured in the presence of the Chancellor Wriothesley and of Rich, both of whom are said to have applied their own hands to the infernal instrument, but without effect.

[e] John Frith, burnt in 1534 for his opinions on transubstantiation, and for his book against the doctrine of purgatory.

[f] William Tyndale, who printed the first English translation of the New Testament at Antwerp in 1526.

Wyckliffe, Joy,[a] Roy,[b] Basiley,[c] Barnes,[d] Coverdale,[e] Tourner,[f] and Tracye, which bookes after the bringinge unto the major or bishopp shal be brent, as further by the said proclamation doeth appeare. A.D. 1546.

The twelfe daie of Julie were arraigned at the Guildhall for heresey, John Hemley, priest, de Essex, John Lasell,[g] gentleman, one of the sewers of the Kinges chamber, and Georg Blage, gentleman, a man of faire landes, which said persons that daie were first endited of heresie against the sacrament of the aulter, and ymediatlie arraygned on the same, the priest and Lasceles not denying the same their opinions but confessing them guiltie; and Mr. Blage abode the triall of twelve men, for he was sent for to my Lord Chauncelors but the night before, and this daie sent to Newgate not halfe an howre or he was brought to the hall, nor knew not wherfore he was taken, for he was never examyned before he came to his arraignemente, where was witnes against him Sir Hugh Calveley, knight, and Edward Littleton, gentleman, who accused him for wordes spoken against the sacrament of the alter in Powles Church the Soundaie next after Lowe Soundaie, which daie Doctor Crome preached at Poules Crosse, and so was condempned by twelve men, and all three had judgment to be brent, and after judgment geaven they were commanded to Newgate; and this night Anne Askew was brought by water from the Towre to Blackefriars, and from thence caried in a chaire to Newgate by the sheriffes officers. Certaine persons arraigned for heresie.

The sixtenth of Julie was brent in Smythfielde John Lassells, gent., Anne Keme, alias Askewe, gentlewoman, John Hemley, Heretikes brent.

[a] George Joye.

[b] A satirist of Wolsey.

[c] Probably this refers to the "Answer that the Preachers of the Gospel at Basel made for the True Administration of the Holy Supper," translated by Geo. Bancrofte.

[d] Dr. Barnes.

[e] Miles Coverdale, who completed the first English version of the Bible.

[f] Probably William Turner, who wrote "A Preservative or Triacle against the poison of Pelagius." There was also Cyril Tourneur, but he was a dramatic writer.

[g] John Lascelles.

A.D. 1546. priest, and John Hadlam, taylor, which fower persons were before condempned by the Kinges lawes of heresie against the sacrament of the alter; and there was present at the execution my lord major, my Lord Chauncelor of England, the Duke of Norfolke, with the most part of the lordes, noblemen, and the Kinges Councell, with the aldermen of the cittie of London; and by the Kinges commandement Doctor Shaxston, afore condempned as theise persons were, preached there in Smythfield, declaring his error that he had bene in of the said sacramente, and after his reconciliation had the Kinges pardon; but theise fower persons died in their said erronious opynions. Maister Blage, White, and Shaxston had their pardons of the Kinges Majestie for landes, liffe, and goodes.

Shaxston preached at Paules Crosse.

The first daie of August, the daie for the election of the sheriffes, and being Soundaie, Doctor Shaxston preached at Poules Crosse, and their declared how he fell into the hereticall opinion of the sacrament of the aulter, and of his reconciliation, which he declared with weepinge eies, exhorting the people to beware by him, and to abolish such hereticall bookes of English, which was the occasion of his fall. And because he preached that daie at the Crosse the election of the sheriffe was putt of till afternoune of the same daie.

This said daie in the afternoune the major, aldermen, and commons assembled at guild-hall for the election of the sheriffe, and before the election by the court of aldermen Thomas Malbie, fishmonger, for seditious wordes speaking to my lord major, was dismissed of his lyverey, and hood taken from him in the councell chamber, and further was bounde in recognisance in twentie poundes to appere at the next court of aldermen, and to stand and obey all such order for his disobedience as my lord major and his brethren should awarde.

The election of the lord major altered to Michaelmas day.

Also at a certaine councell holden the same afternoune, by the assent of my lord major and aldermen with the commen councell, the election of the major was altered from Sainct Edwardes daie [a]

[a] October 13th.

to the daie of Sainct Michaell the Arkangell, and so from hens forwarde the said election to be the same daie, the major and aldermen to dyne that daie with the olde sherive, which shall save the major fortie poundes in expences that he was wonte to spend on the said daie of Sainct Edwarde. A.D. 1546.

Allso the said afternoune was elect and chosen for sherive Mr. Richard Jervis, alderman and mercer, whome my lord major had chosen, according to the old auncient custome, for one of the sherives, which the commons affirmed, and they chose for to be associate with him Mr. Thomas Curteise, pewterer, which said election the said Thomas Curteise refused, declaring his inhabilitie of substance, by his othe which he would have taken the said tyme, but wold not be accepted, but had daie geven him to be further advised; wherupon he was divers tymes sent for to my lord majors, and also afore the court of aldermen, but he would in no wise assent, and so contynued till Michaelmas even, on which daie the sheriffes take their othe at the Guildhall; wherfore all the commons were assembled, and then he was called fourth to take his oth, the commens still calling upon him, so that at the last with an evill will he tooke his oth, and so was sheriffe, and he kept it in his owne howse, and would not paint his howse nor chang it, saving the morrowe after Michaelmas daie that he was charged in the Exchequer at Westminster to keepe his dynner at the Pewterers Hall.

The comminge of Monsieur Denybowte, High Admirall of France.

This yeare, the eight daie of August, the Lord Admirall of France[a] came to Rone,[b] and prepared his shipps and galleis to come embassadour from the French Kinge into Englande, and the twentith daie of August the said Admirall came to Greenewych, with the Great Zacharie of Deepe and 14 galleies[c] richlie hanged and laded with ordenance, and sett with pennons and banners of divers colors, not one galley like another, the Kinges shipps lying

[a] Claude d'Annebaut, the French Admiral. He was Governor of Normandy and Marshal of France.

[b] Rouen.

[c] The Sacre of Dieppe and 12 galleys.—Stow.

A.D. 1546. from Gravesend to Detford, by Greenwych, richlie decked with streamers and banners, which shott great and terrible shottes of gonnes all the waie till he landed at Greenewych, and his galleies shott also with the Zacharie great gonne shotts all the waie; the Erles of Darbie and Essex, with divers other lordes and gentlemen, receaving him on the water at Blackewall into the Kinges new privie barge, with trompettes blowinge on booth sides, and so brought him to the Kinges place at Greenewych that night, which was rychlie hanged, and there had banqueting for him and all his lordes and gentlemen that night.

His receavinge into London. The 21th daie of August he came from Greenewych to London by water, and dined in his owne galley, and landed at 11 of the clocke in the forenoune at the Towre wharfe, and had great gonne shott of the Kinges shipps, and at everie wharfe to the Towre, and then the Towre shott such terrible shott as heaven and earth should have gonne togeether, and, after the shott, he rode from the Towre uppe Marke Lane, and all the high streates of London, accompanied with the Erle of Essex and other noble lordes, knightes, and gentlemen, till he came at the conduite at Sainct Michaells in the querne,[a] where my lord major and all the aldermen stoode, and their he had an oration made him by Doctor Pansgrove in French for his welcome in the name of my lord major and the aldermen, and so from thence to the bishopps pallace by Powles, where he laie,[b] and all the craftes in London stoode in the streetes in their best lyveries from Marke Lane to the little conduite where my lord major stoode;

A gifte geaven him of the Cittie. and that afternoune my lord major presented him with fowre great flagons of ypocras, tow all gilt, and tow all silver, sixe March payines,[c] 2 great boxes waffers, 4 dosen staffe torches, and six

[a] St. Michael's le Querne, now united with St. Vedast, Foster Lane.

[b] He lodged two nights at the Bishop of London's palace, and then rode to Hampton Court, where the King lay.—Stow.

[c] A confection or cake made with very little flour and a great quantity of filberts, almonds, &c. It was a constant article in the desserts of our ancestors.—See Ben Jonson, vol. ii. p. 295.

dosen prickettes[a] of waxe, all which was geaven him of the citties charge, which he thanckefullie receaved. A.D. 1546.

The twentie-third daie of August he rode to Hampton Court, and, when he came three miles on this side, my Lord Princes Grace,[b] with divers lordes and gentlemen in velvett cotes on horsebacke, and also a thousand horse of yeomen all in new lyveries, stoode in aray, he riding throughe till he came to my Lord Princes Grace, which when he see him preased forth and mett him with great salutation, and so brought him to Hampton Court, my Lord Admirall bringing him to his chamber. His receavinge of my Lord Prince his Grace.

The 24th daie of August he was brought to the Kinges presence,[c] and dynned that daie at the Kinges bord, and so remayned in the court, with banqueting and huntinge, and rich maskes everie night with the Queene and ladies, with dauncinge in tow new banqueting howses, which were richlie hanged, and had rych cubbordes of gold plate all gild, and sett with rych stones and perles, which shone rychlie; and the twentie-eight daie he tooke his leve of the King and the Queene, and so came to London againe; and the twentie nynth daie he tooke his galleies at the Towre and so departed, and he had geaven him at his departinge a rych cubbard of plate all gold to the valewe of tow thousand markes,[d] and six cubbardes of gilt plate geven to other great lordes that came with him, with divers other great guiftes booth of the King and other noblemen, and had all their charges borne at the Kinges cost while they laie there. His cominge to the Kinges presence. His departinge and giftes geaven to him and other.

This yeare, in the moneth of Julie, was a campe foughten in France before the French King, betweene tow strangers that were in the Kinges service at Bulleyne, the one going from the Kinges campe to Muttrell;[e] and after the peace, Julian, an Italian, which A campe betwene tow strangers in France.

[a] Wax tapers.

[b] Prince Edward, who has not been mentioned before as appearing in public.

[c] Who welcomed him, and in great triumph went to the chapel, where the King received his oath to perform the articles of the league. I omit to speak of huntings and banquetings, which were wonderful.—Stow.

[d] To the value of 1,200 pounds.

[e] Montreuil in Picardy.

A.D. 1546. was the Kinges servant still at Bulleyne, mett with the other that was at Muttrell, and called him traytor, because he went from the Kinges service, wherupon he cast his glove to wage him battell before the French Kinge according to the lawe of armes, which campe at a daie apoynted this month was foughten before the French King in the listes, the Kinges Majestie sending Sir Henrie Knevett to see the battell for the Kinges champion, which said champion was in the field with his enemie ere Sir Henry Knevett came to the French King; but that daie Julian, the Kinges servant, gate the victorie, to the great joy of the Kinges Majestie, and the Kinges Majestie gave him in England a perpetuall lyving during his lief.

Death of Sir Henrie Knevett in France.

Sir Henrie Knevett died at Corbell, seaven leages from Parris, shortlie after the campe, by reason of a great bruse that he had taken with riding post to come to the campe at the said daie, which was great losse of his death.

My Lord Admirall goinge into France.

The eightenth daie of Julie my Lord Admirall of England[a] tooke his jorney from Bulleyne to the French King as the Kinges Embassadour, accompanied with divers lordes and gentlemen, with fower hundred yeomen, all in new lyveries and well horsed; and the 28th daie of Julie he was receaved honorably of the French King and Dolphine at Millon,[b] where the French King laie, which is beyond Paris, and there had great cheare of the Kinge and the Queene, with great banquettes and maskinge verie rytchlie; and the fourth daie of August he tooke his leve of the French Kinge, which gave him a cubberd of plate, all gold, to the valewe of fiftene hundreth poundes, at his departing, and gave other lordes and gentlemen that came with him chaines of gold, and tow hundreth crownes amongest his yeomen, and so retorned post into Englande.

A tempest at Macline, in Brabant.

The tenth of August in Brabant, in Flaunders, was great tempest of thoundre and lightning, wherby the towne of Macline,[c] and

[a] John Dudley Viscount Lisle, afterwards Earl of Warwick and Duke of Northumberland.

[b] Mélun, in the Isle of France.

[c] Malines.

other places ther aboute, were almost cleene destroyede, and six hundred howses destroyed and throwen downe, and three hundred persons, men, weomen, and children, found dead, and an hundred and fiftie persons sore hurt, with much more hurt then cann be expressed, to the great feare of all Christen men. A.D. 1546.

The 15th daie of September the forreine buchers beganne to keepe their markett in Leeden Hall, which was sheeded rounde aboute for them to stand dry, they to keepe markett there, and in no other place, Wednesdaie and Satterdaie in the forenoune weeklie and no more, and that no free man to stand amongest them, and everie man to paie to the Chamberlaine to the use of the cittie for eaverie stall 8*d*. Forreine butchers markett within Leeaden Hall.

The twentie-sixth daie of September were burned openlie at Poules Crosse certaine bookes of heeresie latelie condemned by proclamation at the sermon tyme. Bookes burned.

This month also wheate was solde at London for 10*s*. the quarter, and malt for five shillinges, which was before the peace at high prices, by reason the harvest was faire, and also there is great plentie therof in Englande, which by Godes grace shall cause itt to fall to lower prices. Corne fallen.

This month also the water in Finsburie was brought into conduittes at London Wall,[a] at St. Stephens Church in Colman Streete, and at a new conduite at St. Margarettes in Lothburie, and runne full with great wast.[b] Newe conduites.

The 28th daie of September, being Michaellmas eaven, the lord maire was elect and chosen at the Guildhall, which was Mr. Henry Hobulthorne, alderman, which was the first major that eaver was chosen [on] that daie, which said daie from hensforth shall be the daie of the election for the major.

[a] In London Wall, directly against the north end of Coleman Street, is a conduit of water, made at the charges of Thomas Exmew, goldsmith, Lord Mayor in 1517. —Stow's Survey.

[b] By the east end of St. Stephen's church is placed a cock of sweet water, taken of the main pipe that goeth to Lothberie.—Stow's Survey.

Henrici VIII. Anno 38.

A.D. 1546.

The majors feast served with one course.

This yeare the majors feast was keept in the Guildhall the morrow after Simon and Judes daie,[a] which was altered in the service from tow courses to one course, which was this daie all fishe because it fell on Fridaie; the lordes, ladies, and the mayors bourde served with nyne dishes, and all the comens with seaven dishes, and had neither brawne nor gellie; which dynner was well comended both of the lordes and all the comens, for it was plentifullie served; howbeit, if my lord major had not sticked hard to it, the aldermen and sheriffes would have putt it downe for eaver.

Duke of Norfolke sent to the Tower.

The 12th daie of December the Duke of Norfolke and the Earle of Surrey, his sonne, were sent to the Towre of London prisonners, the duke going by water, but the Erle of Surrey was lead openlie from my Lord Chauncelors in Holborne throwe London by Sir Anthonie Wyngefield, Capteine of the Gard, and the Lieutenante of the Towre.

The major of London sitting at Sessions in Sothwark as Cheif Justice.

The 15th daie of December there was an Oir Determyner kept at the Justice Hall in Sothwarke, where my lord major sate as Chief Justice, my Lord Cheiff Baron, Sir Raffe Warreine, Sir Richard Gressame, Mr. Recorder, with other named in the said commission, afore whome that daie were endited, and also by a jury condemned for treason for counterfeiting testornes,[b] one William Harpin, late of London and now of Sothwarke, ale brewer, Sir William Bowell of Kingston, priest, and Richard Bush of London, goldsmith, and there were eight persons suspected of the said treason that daie quitt by proclamation; the said act was donne in an house in Horsley-downe in the countie of Surrey.

The twentith of December the said William Harpin was drawen from Newgate to the Towre Hill and their hanged.

[a] October 29th.

[b] Testons, an old silver coin, formerly worth 12*d*.

This yeare the feast that was wonte to be kept in my lord majors howse the Moundaie after Twelve daie was putt downe by a court of aldermen, which saved my lord major fortie poundes in expences that was wont to be spent on that daie. A.D. 1546-7. The great dynner the Mondaie after the 12 daie putt downe.

The 13th daie of Januarie was arraigned at the Guildhall Henrie Haward, knight of the noble Order of the Garter, Earle of Surrey, and sonne and heire of Thomas Duke of Norfolke, and that daie was condemned of highe treason, my lord major[a] sitting as cheife, my Lord Chauncelor, my great master,[b] the Erle of Hertford, the Erle of Arundell, the Erle of Essex, my Lord Admirall, with all the judges, Sir Anthonie Browne, and Mr. Pagett, the Kinges Secretarie, being Commissioners, my Lord Chauncelor geuving him his judgmente, and for his jurie that were charged for him were knightes and squires of Norfolke, Sir William Person, knight, being foreman of the jurie; he had such pleading for himself that he kept the Commissioners from nyne of the clocke in the forenoune till five of the clocke at night or he had judgment. [A. D. 1547.] The Erle of Surrey putt to death.

The nynetenth daie of Januarie the Erle of Surrey was lead out of the Towre to the skaffolde at the Towre Hill and their he was beheaded.

The 30th of Januarie the church of the lat Gray Friars in London was opened and masse song therin; and that daie preached at Poules Crosse the Bishopp of Rochester, who declared the Kinges gift geaven to the cittie of London for the releeving of the poore people, which had geven unto them, by patent under his seale, Sainct Bartholomewes Spittell, the church of the Gray Fryars, the church of Sainct Nicholas Flee Shambles,[c] and the church of Sainct Etons,[d] to be made one parish church within the Grey Fryars, and withall for the mayntenance of the same, and releeving of the poore, five hundreth markes by yeare for eaver, and the said church had geven The Grey Friars churche made the parishe church.

[a] Sir Henry Hubarthorne.

[b] Lord St.John, who was Lord Steward or Lord Great Master of the King's household.

[c] St. Nicholas Shambles.

[d] St. Ewin's.

A.D. 1547. him by name the name of Christ Church, founded by King Henrie the Eight.

The 31 of Januarie my lord major was sent for to the Perliament Chamber at Westminster, before the lordes of the Kinges Majesties Privie Counsell, and their was declared to them by my Lord Chauncelor and other the death of the Kinges Majestie Henrie the Eight, our Soveraigne Lord, which deceased to Almightie God on Fridaie last, being the 28th of Januarie, and straig[ht]ly charging them to keepe the Kinges peace and to loke to the savegarde of the Kinges Majesties Chambre of London, and so they departed.

Death of Kinge Henry the Eight.

[EDWARDI VI. Anno 1.]

[Anno Reg. 1.] Imediatlie the said lordes in their ordre, with Garter, the King of Haroldes, and other, in their cote armors, came out of the Perliament Chambre into the Palace of Westminster Hall with a trumpett, and their proclamation was made by the said Garter under the Kinges brode seale. Edward the Sixth, sonne and heire of our late Soveraigne Lord, to be King of this realme of England, France, and Ireland, Defendour of the Faith, &c., and of the churches of England and also of Ireland the Supream Head, ymediatlie under God, on earth.

Proclamation made of Kinge Edward the Sixth.

Also that daie, at tenne of the clocke, the major[a] and aldermen assembled in the Guildhall in their skarlett gownes, and Clarentius, one of the kinges of haroldes, with tow other haroldes and a trumpeter, and so rode from thence with my lord major and aldermen to Sainct Magnus Church corner, where proclamation was made by Clarentius, after the blowing of the trumpett tow tymes, under the Kinges broade seale, Edwarde the Sixth, with the death also of Henry the Eight, the Kinges Majestys father, and so from thence they rode in order to Leaden Hall [by] the Standard in Cheepe to the conduite in Fleet Streete, where also the said proclamation was made.

[a] Sir Henry Hubarthorne.

The same daie, in the afternoune, the Kinges Majestie [Edward VI.] came to the Towre of London from Hareforde, and rode in at Algate, and so along the wall by the Crossed Friars to the Towre Hill, and entred at the Redd Bulwarke, where Sir John Gage, Constable of the Towre, and the Lieutenant, receaved his Majestie on horsebacke, the Erle of Hertford ryding before the King, and Sir Anthonie Browne riding after the Kinge; and on the bridge next the Wardgate my Lord of Canterburie, my Lord Chauncelor, with other great Lordes of the Counsell, receaved his Majestie, and so brought him to his Chambre of Presence, where they were sworne to his Majestie. A.D. 1547. The first comminge of Edward the VI. to the Tower of London.

Our late soveraigne lord King Henrie the Eight had declared by his will,[a] under his great seale, his deerelie-beloved sonne and heire, our soveraigne lord, now Edward the Sixth, to succeede to his crowne emperiall; the Erle of Hartford, Sir Edward Seymor, to be Lord Protector and Governour of the Kinges Majestie and this realme of England, untill the Kinges Majestie came to his lawfull age of 18 yeares; and ordeyned also by his will for his Privie Counsell my Lord of Canterberie, my Lord Chauncelor, my Lord of Durham, with other, as by his Majesties will appeareth, to have the governance of this realme for the tyme. Lord Protector ordayned by the Kinges will.

The first daie of Februarie my Lord Chauncelor came unto Westminster Hall into the Chauncerie, and sate their alone, calling of the judges and officers of the Court, who, kneeling before him, receaved their othes to the Kinges Majestie; after he sate in the Kinges Bench, and their sware the judges and other of the Court; and then he sate in the Kinges Exchequer and sware the Barons, and then he sate and sware them of the Commen Place. Then he went into the Whitehall and sware the Commissioners of that Court, and then he came againe into the Chauncerie, and sate there, where he swore sixe new sergeantes of the lawe. The Judges sworne to the Kinge.

The third daie of Februarie the serjeantes feast was kepte at Lyncolnes Inne, in Chauncerie Lane, which was but a dynner, The sergeantes feast one dynner onelie.

[a] The Parliament had authorised Henry VIII. to settle the succession by will, and this document is now in the Public Record Office.

A.D. 1547. where sate at the highe board my Lord Chauncelor, at the tow bourdes my lord great master[a] and my Lord Privie Seale, with other lordes; at the tow tables on the right hand of the cubberd sate the judges and barones with the old serjeantes; at the third table sate my lord major and fower aldermen, with the sheriffes, in their scarlett gownes, and other to fill the bourde; at the fourth bourde, next the judges, sate the newe serjeantes on one side, tow of them to a messe; and at other tow bourdes sate gentlemen of the Innes of Court; which said dynner was served with tow courses, seven dishes to the first and six to the last, and, after waffers and ipocras, so ended the feast.

Proclamation for the coronation of the Kinge.

The fourth daie of Februarie, in the afternoune, proclamation was made with an harolde in his cote armor, a trumpett, and a commen cryer with his mace, for the Kinges coronation to be the 20th of Februarie next comminge.

The sixth daie of Februarie, being the Soundaie of Septuagesima, in the afternoune my lord major and the aldermen rode in their scarlett gownes from my lorde majors house to the Towre of London, the judges also riding thither in violett, and the serjeantes at lawe with their scarlett hoodes, and so they were brought to the Kinges chamber of presens, the Kinges Majestie coming fourth in a robe of purple velvett and a hoode of the same velvett, about his necke a blacke mourning capp,[b] all the lordes in black gownes, the Erle of Essex bearing the sworde afore the Kinge; then my lorde major and aldermen called fourth kneelinge, the Recorder making his proposition to the Kinge for the confirmation of the ellection of the major, my Lord Chauncelor making the answere and confirming the said election for the Kinge. The Erle of Hartford, Lord Protector and Governor, shewed, under the Kinges great seale, a patent declaring that the Kinges pleasure was at his death that the said Lord Protector shold make the King, his sonne, knight;

The Kinge made knight.

the Kinges Majestie then kneeling downe and putt[ing] of his capp, the said Lord Protector made him knight, desiring them that

[a] Probably Lord St.John, who was made Lord High Steward in 1545.

[b] cape.

were present to be witnesses of the same; imediatlie, the King standing upp under the cloath of estate, the lord major of London, Henry Hobulthorne, was called fourth, who kneeling before the King, his majestie tooke the sworde of the Lord Protector and made him knight, which was the first that eaver he made; then the lordes called the judges and communed with them, and then everie of them came before the Kinge, who putt fourth his hande, and everie of them kissed it; then Mr. William Portman, one of the judges of the Kinges Bench, was called fourth, whome the Kinge made knight; and then the King [re]moving his capp departed into his privie chamber againe. A.D. 1547. The major of London made knight.

The seventh daie of Februarie, in the afternoune, at the Leaden Hall, and at St. Michaells in Cornehill churchyeard, was dealed an almes for the poore for King Henrie the Eight, to man, woman, and chielde that was there, to everie man a grote apeece, which beganne at 12 of the clocke and lasted till six of the clock at night, serving the people alwaies at tow dores, which were in number 21 thousand and more. A dole for King Henry the Eight at Leaden Hall.

The eight daie of Februarie everie parish church within the cittie of London and the suburbes of the same kept a solempne dirige by note,[a] with a herse and tow tapers, and a knill, with all the bells ringinge, and on the morrowe a masse of Requiem for the soule of King Henrye the Eight, which also was this daie observed through all churches in Englande. An obsequie for the Kinge.

The 14th daie of Februarie the corps of King Henrie the Eight was solemply with great honor conveyed in a chariott, with his image lying on it, toward Wyndsore, and rested that night at Sion, where was a rych herse made of waxe of nyne stories heigh; the morrow, being the fiftenth daie, it was conveyed to Wyndsore, where at the townes end the Deane of Wyndsore,[b] with all his quire in rich copes, with Eton Colledg, mett the corps, and so was conveyed to the colledge[c] in the Kinges pallace at Wyndsore, The buriing of Kinge Henrie the Eight.

[a] Night.

[b] William Frankleyn.

[c] St. George's Chapel, where the college of St. George meets.

A.D. 1547. where it was sett under a rych herse of waxe of 13 stories highe, and was buried the morrow after masse in the quire where his late wife Queene Jane lieth.

Dukes, Erles, and Lordes made within the Tower.

The seavententh daie of Februarie was created within the Towre of London Sir Edward Seymor, Erle of Hartforde and Lord Protector, Duke of Somersett; the Lord Parre, Earle of Essex, was created Marques of Northampton; Sir John Dudley, Lord Lislee and Admirall, was created Earl of Warwick and Lord Great Chamberlaine of Englande; Sir Thomas Wriothesley, Lord Wryothesley and Lord Chauncelor, was created Earle of Sowthampton; Sir Thomas Seymor was made Lord Seymor, Lord of Sydewell,[a] and High Admirall of Englande; Sir Richard Rich was made Lord Rych; Sir William Wiloughbie was made Lord Wylougbie; Sir Edmond Sheffild was made Lord Sheiffielde.

The King riding to his coronation through London.

The nynetenth daie of Februarie the Kinges Majestie rode from the Towre to Westminster through the cittie of London, which was rychly hanged with riche cloathes and divers pageantes, the conduites running wyne, the craftes standing in their raills, and the aldermen, the lord major riding in a crymosin velvett gowne with a rych collar of goulde, with a mase in his hand, afore the King; and, when his Majestie came where the aldermen stode, the Recorder made a proposition to his Majestie, and after the Chamberlaine gave his Majestie a purse of cloath of gould for a present from the cittie, which he thanckfullie tooke.

This month of Februarie was levied amongest the citizens of London for the Kinges coronation a benevolence after the manner of a xvth and a half.

The coronation of Kinge Edward the Sixth.

The twentith daie of Februarie, being the Soundaie Quinquagesima, the Kinges Majestie Edward the Sixth, of the age of nyne yeares and three monthes, was crowned King of this realme of Englande, France, and Irelande, within the church of Westminster,[b] with great honor and solemnitie, and a great feast keept that daie in Westminster Hall which was rychlie hanged, his Majestie sitting

[a] Sudley.

[b] Westminster Abbey.

all dynner with his crowne on his head; and, after the second course served, Sir Edward Dymmocke, knight, came ridinge into the hall in clene white complete harneis, rychlie gilded, and his horse rychlie trapped, and cast his gauntlett to wage battell against all men that wold not take him for right King of this realme, and then the King dranke to him and gave him a cupp of golde; and after dynner the King made many knightes, and then he changed his apparell, and so rode from thence to Westminster Place. A.D. 1547.

The 21st daie was great justes with runninge at the tilt, and the 22th daie was fighting and turninge at the barriors, where was many noble feates donne. Justes.

The sixth daie of March the great seale of England was taken from Sir Thomas Wrythesley, Earle of Southampton and Chauncelor of Englande, which daie was the second Soundaie of Lente, and so was brought to my Lord Protector, and on the morrowe it was delivered to my Lord Sainct John, my gret master,[a] to keepe as conservator of the same till the counsell had sett further order therin. Lord Chauncelor putt out of office.

The fourth daie of Aprill, 1547, tidinges was brought to London that Frances the French King was deade, and died the first daie of Aprill last, and it was said that he neaver rejoyced synce he had heard of the Kinges Majesties death. Death of the French King.

The 13th daie of Aprill Mr. John Wishe, founder, dwelling without Ludgate, was presented to the Court of Aldermen, and by them admitted for Alderman of Algate; he refusing it, was sent to Newgate, where he remayned till the twentie-one daie of Aprill, and then he was sworne alderman; and ymediatlie at his desire he was dispenced with by the maire and aldermen and sett to his fine for three hundred markes, wherof he should paie in hande within three daies an hundreth markes; and he had a yeares daie given him and a quarter for the rest to be paid at tow paymentes by a bonde made to the Chamberleyne of London; and so he was discharged of his aldermanshipp againe and all other offices in the cittie whatsoeaver. John Wish.

[a] Lord St. John was Lord Steward or Lord Great Master of the King's Household.

A.D. 1547. Recanting of Doctor Smith.

The fiftenth daie of Maie, 1547, Doctor [Smith],[a] of Wydington[b] College, preached at Poules Crosse, and their recanted and burned tow bookes which he had latelie sett fourth, one of traditions and another of unwrytten verities, and there he professed a new sincere doctrine contrarie to his old papisticall ordre, as his articles in wryting playnelie sheweth.

A solemp obsequie for the death of the French King.

The 29th daie of June there was a solempne obsequie kept in Poules [for] the French Kinge Frances latelie departed, where was a sumptuous herse made, and the quire and the bodie of the church hanged with blacke and sett with schuchions of the armes of France, and tow hundreth torch bearers having new blacke gownes and hoodes with badges of the armes of France on their sholders, the Archbishop of Canterbery begining the derige in his pontificalibus, the Archbishop of Yorke and other 8 bishopps and suffragans being also in their pontificalibus, six erles and lordes of the Kinges Majestie being the cheife mourners, the Emperours Embassadour, and the French Kinges Embassadoure, and the Secretarie of Venice in their blacke mourning gownes being also there present at the same, the major and aldermen with tow hundred citizens in their best lyveries with their hoodes on their sholders present at the same also; and on the morrow also at the requiem masse, which the Archbishopp of Canterberie songe in his pontificalibus, with the other bishopps in their pontificalibus also; and there preached at the said masse the Bishop of Rochester, who greatlie commended in his sermon the said French King departed, for setting fourth of the Bible and New Testament in the French tonge to be reade of all his subjectes; also all the parish churches in London kept a solempne obett with knill, the bells ringing, and a herse with tow great tapers, in everie parish church.

Priestes arraigned for treason.

The first daie of Julie Thomas Moundaie, person of Sainct Leonardes in Foster Lane, and Thurstame Hikeman, clearke, and late monke of the Charter Howse in London, were arraigned at the Guild Hall for treason, which was for the conveying of one

[a] Omitted in MS. [b] Whittington's College and Hospital.

John Foxe, parson of Sainct Marie Mawdlaine, in the warde of Queenehith, which was late a monke of the Charterhouse in London, and fleed out of this realme the third daie of Aprill last, and sythence is professed a monke in Loven;[a] which said Foxe had kept the left arme of one John Houghton, late prior of the Charterhowse in London, which suffred death for treason, denying the Kinges supremacy, in anno 25 Henrici VIII.; and the said Moundaie and Hikeman shold have conveyged the said arme with other baggage that they called reliques over sea to the said Fox as they had promised, for which treason the said Moundaie and Hikeman were this daie first endited, and after condemned of high treason, and had judgment to be hanged, drawen, and quartered like treason.[b] A.D 1547.

This yeare wheat was at 7*s.* the quarter, and in some places under that price, and all other graines at lesse prices. Corne at low prices.

This yeare, on Moundaie,[c] the Frenchmen, with twentie galeies and certaine shipps, passed the narrowe seas into Scotlande, and their landed their men, and laid seige to the Castell of Saint Andrewes, which was kept to the Kinges use, and tooke it, and burnt and threw downe an other hould, and so departed againe into France. Frenche galleies going into Scotland.

This yeare, in August, the Kinges Majestie, with the advise of my Lord Protector and other of his Counsell, sent out throughe this realme of Englande certaine godlie injunctions for reformation of the cleargie, the true preaching and settinge fourth of Godes worde, and utter abolishing of idolatrie, which were clene putt downe in everie parish church of this realme of Englande, and also the going in procession was left [off], the gospell and epistle read in Englishe everie holidaie, with divers other, as in the said proclamation or injunction appeareth. The Kinges visitation.

This yeare also the Lord Protectors Grace went into Scotlande with an armie riall in the beginning of September, and the 20th daie of September he had battell with the Scottes within fower The victorie of the battell of the Scottes by the Lord Protector.

[a] Louvain.

[b] As in cases of treason.

[c] Date of the month omitted in MS.

A.D. 1547. miles of Edenboroughe, where, by the power of God, he had the victorie, and there was slaine of the Scottes fiftene thousande, and tow thousand taken prisoners. The Erle of Huntley, Chauncelor of the Scottes, was one, the Erle of Cassells slaine, and the Lord Fleeming. And of Englishemen their were not slaine above an hundred persons in all. The Scottes were numbred above fortie thousande, and the Englishmen not above sixteene thousande; and also they tooke there shipps and all their ordinance, with all the spoile of the fielde, and certeyne castells were yelded to him.

A sermon with procession in English in Poules. The 20th daie, being Sainct Matthewes Eaven, was a solemne sermon made in Poules by the Bishopp of Lincolne, with procession, kneeling with their copes in the quire, and after that Te Deum song with the organns playinge to give laude to God for the said victorie, my lord major, with his brethren the aldermen, being present, with all the comens in their lyveries, and that night great fiars were made in everie streete with banqueting for joy of the said victorie.

And the morrow, being Sainct Matthewes daie, all the parishe churches within the citie, and the suburbes of the same, kept a solempne procession on their knees in English, with Te Deum after for the said victorie.

The comminge home of the Lord Protector from Scotlande. The eight daie of October my Lord Protectors Grace came from the North home, and in Finsburie Fields my lord major, with the aldermen in their skarlett gownes, with certaine of the comens in their liveries with their hoodes, mett his Grace, the major and aldermen on horsebacke, and he ever tooke one of them by the hande,[a] and after my lord major rode with him to the pounde in Smythfield, where my Lord Protector tooke his leve of them, and so rode that night to his place at Shene,[b] and the morrowe after to the King at Hampton Court.

A new Lord Chauncelor. The 23rd daie of October Sir William [Paulet[c]], Lord Sainct John, and Lord Great Master of the Kinges howse, delivered the Great Seale of England to the Kinges Majestie and my Lord

[a] Probably a clerical error for "he tooke every one of them by the hand."
[b] Richmond.
[c] Sainct John in MS.

Protector, which he had bene custos of synce the dismission of my Lord Wriothesley, late Chauncelor; and the same daie Sir Richard Rich, Lord Rich, was chosen Lord Chauncelor, and the Kinges great scale delivered unto him; and the 26th daie of October he was sworne Lord Chauncelor in the Chauncerie in Westminster Hall. A.D. 1547.

The fourth daie of November, 1547, the Kinges Majestie beganne his High Court of Parliament at his cittie of Westminster, his Majestie ryding from his pallace of Westminster to the church of Saint Peter in his perliament robes, with all his Lordes Spirituall and Temporall riding in their robes also; and afore the masse of the Holie Ghost there was a sermon made before the King by Doctor Ridley, Bishopp of Rochester; and after that the masse beganne, *Gloria in excelsis*, the Creede, Sanctus, Benedictus, and the Agnus were all songen in Englishe; the masse ended, his Majestie with his Lordes went into the Perliament Chamber, where my Lord Chauncelor made a grete proposition for the assembly of the said Parliament, and, that donne, the King putt of his robes, and went to his pallace at Westminster by water. Sir John Baker, knight, Chauncelor of the Tenthes, was chosen Speaker of the Commens Howse for the said Perliament. The first Parliament of Edward the Sixth.

The sixth daie of November the Convocation of the bishopps beganne at Powles, afore whome preached the Bishopp of Lyncolne, who made a goodlie sermon in Lattin; and for Prolocutor of the Lower House for the clergie was chosen Doctor John Taylor, Deane of Lyncolne, and parson of Sainct Peeters in Cornehill, in London.

APPENDIX.

KING'S BENCH RECORDS in the PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.
BAGA DE SECRETIS. Pouch VIII.

This Pouch is indorsed "Sessiones Comitatuum Middlesexiæ et Kanciæ primo tent' apud villam Westmonasterii in comitatu Middlesexiæ coram Thoma Audeley, milite, Cancellario Angliæ et aliis &c. et secundo tent' apud Depford in comitatu Kanciæ coram Johanne Baldewyn, milite, et aliis, anno regni regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo octavo."

Trial and conviction of Mark Smeaton, Henry Noreys, William Bryerton, and Sir Francis Weston.—Adultery with Queen Anne Boleyn.—Special Sessions of Oyer and Terminer, 12 May, 1536, 28 Hen. VIII.

Record of the Sessions held at Westminster and Deptford:— (MS. 1-3)

Dominus rex mandavit prædilecto et fideli domino Thomæ Audeley militi, Cancellario Angliæ, præcharissimisque consanguineis suis Thomæ duci Norfolciæ, Carolo duci Suffolciæ et aliis literas suas patentes in hæc verba: Henricus Octavus dei gratia Angliæ et Franciæ rex, Fidei Defensor, Dominus Hiberniæ et in terra supremum caput Anglicanæ ecclesiæ prædilecto et fideli suo Thomæ Audeley, militi, Cancellario Angliæ, præcharissimisque consanguineis suis Thomæ duci Norfolciæ, Carolo duci Suffolciæ ac charissimis consanguineis suis Johanni Comiti Oxoniæ, Radulpho Comiti Westmorlandiæ, Thomæ Comiti Wilteshire, Roberto Comiti Sussexiæ, necnon dilectis et fidelibus suis Willelmo domino Sandys, Thomæ Crumwell armigero primario secretario suo, Willelmo Fitz-William, militi, Willelmo Paulett, militi, Johanni Fitz-James, militi, Johanni Baldewyn, militi, Ricardo Lyster, militi, Johanni Porte, militi, Johanni Spelman, militi, Waltero Luke, militi, Antonio Fitzherbert, militi, Thomæ

Englefeld, militi, et Willelmo Shelley, militi, salutem. Sciatis quod assignavimus vos decem et novem, decem et octo, decem et septem, sexdecim, quindecim, quatuordecim, tresdecim, duodecim, undecim, decem, novem, octo, septem, sex, quinque et quatuor vestrum justiciarios nostros ad inquirendum per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de comitatu nostro Middlesexiæ ac aliis viis, modis et mediis, quibus melius sciveritis aut poteritis, tam infra libertates quam extra, per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit de quibuscumque proditionibus, mesprisionibus proditionum, rebellionibus, feloniis, murdris, homicidiis, riotis, routis, conventiculis illicitis, insurrectionibus, extortionibus, oppressionibus, contemptis, concelamentis, ignorantiis, negligentiis, offensis, mesprisionibus, falsitatibus, deceptis, confederationibus, conspirationibus, necnon accessariis eorumdem, ac aliis transgressionibus et offensis quibuscumque infra comitatum prædictum per quoscumque habitis, factis, perpetratis sive commissis et per quos vel per quem, cui vel quibus, qualiter et quomodo; ac de aliis articulis et circumstantiis præmissa et eorum quodlibet sive eorum aliquod vel aliqua qualitercumque concernentibus plenius veritatem. Et ad eadem proditiones et alia præmissa audiendum et terminandum secundum legem et consuetudinem regni nostri Angliæ. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod ad certos dies et loca quos vos decem et novem, decem et octo, decem et septem, sexdecim, quindecim, quatuordecim, tresdecim, duodecim, undecim, decem, novem, octo, septem, sex, quinque vel quatuor vestrum ad hoc provideritis diligenter super præmissis faciatis inquisitiones et præmissa omnia et singula audiatis et terminetis ac ea faciatis et expleatis in forma prædicta; facturi inde quod ad justiciam pertinet secundum legem et consuetudinem regni nostri Angliæ. Salvis nobis amerciamentis et aliis ad nos inde spectantibus. Mandamus autem tenore præsentium vicecomiti nostro comitatûs nostri prædicti quod ad certos dies et loca quos vos decem et novem, decem et octo, decem et septem, sexdecim, quindecim, quatuordecim, tresdecim, duodecim, undecim, decem, novem, octo, septem, sex, quinque vel quatuor vestrum ei sciri feceritis venire faciat coram vobis decem et novem, decem et octo, decem et septem, sexdecim, quindecim, quatuordecim, tresdecim, duodecim, undecim, decem, novem, octo, septem, sex, quinque vel quatuor vestrum tot et tales probos et legales homines de balliva sua, tam infra libertates quam extra, per quos rei veritas in præmissis melius sciri poterit et inquiri. In cujus rei testi-

monium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste me ipso apud Westmonasterium vicesimo quarto die Aprilis anno regni nostri vicesimo octavo.

Quarum literarum domini regis patentium predictarum prætextu preceptum fuit vicecomiti Middlesexiæ quod non omitteret &c. quin venire faceret coram præfatis justiciariis apud Westmonasterium in comitatu Middlesexiæ die Mercurii videlicet decimo die Maii tunc proximo sequente 24or tam milites quam alios liberos et legales homines de corpore comitatûs prædicti ad faciendum ea quæ ex parte domini regis tunc et ibidem eis injungentur. Et quod idem vicecomes tunc foret ibidem in propria persona sua una cum ballivis et ministris suis ad faciendum ea quæ ad sui et eorum officia pertinent in hac parte. Et vicecomes inde fecit executionem prout patet per panella, &c.

Inquisitio capta apud villam Westmonasterii in comitatu Middlesexiæ coram præfatis Johanne Baldewyn, milite, Ricardo Lyster, milite, Johanne Porte, milite, Johanne Spelman, milite, Waltero Luke, milite, Antonio Fitzherbert, milite, et Willelmo Shelley, milite, justiciariis, &c. dicto die Mercurii decimo die Maii, anno vicesimo octavo supradicto, per sacramentum Egidii Heron, armigeri, Rogeri More, armigeri, Ricardi Awnsham, armigeri, Thomæ Billyngton, armigeri, Gregorii Levell, armigeri, Johannis Worsop, armigeri, Willelmi Godard, gent. Willelmi Blakwall, gent. Johannis Wilford, gent. Willelmi Berd, gent. Henrici Hubbithorn, gent. Willelmi Hunnyng, gent. Roberti Walys, gent. Johannis Englonde, gent. Henrici Lodysman, gent. et Johannis Averey, gent. Juratorum, &c. Qui dicunt super sacramentum suum quod cum domina Anna Regina Angliæ, uxor domini nostri Henrici Octavi, Dei gratia Angliæ et Franciæ regis, Fidei defensoris, et Domini Hiberniæ ac in terra supremi capitis ecclesiæ Anglicanæ per tempus trium annorum modo plenarie elapsorum et amplius extiterit; eademque domina Anna nedum excellentissimum atque nobilissimum matrimonium inter dictum dominum nostrum regem et ipsam dominam reginam solempnizatum vilipendens verum etiam maliciam in corde suo erga dictum dominum nostrum regem gerens, instigatione diabolica seducta Deum præ occulis non habens atque ejus fragilem et carnalem appetitum indies insequens et affectans quamplures præfati domini nostri regis diurnos et familiares servos eidem reginæ adulteros et concubinos fore et efficere false proditorie et contra legiantiæ suæ debitum. Middlesex.

turpibus colloquiis et osculis, tactis, donis, variisque aliis nephandissimis ejus instigationibus et incitationibus de tempore in tempus sicuti ejus criminis facultas abolendissima appetiit falsissime et proditoriosissime procuravit. Adeo quod ad illud ejusdem reginæ nequissimum et proditoriosissimum crimen adulterii perpetrandum nonnulli dicti domini regis servientes per dictæ reginæ vilissimam provocationem et incitationem indies, eidem reginæ proditorie erant dediti et inclinati, hinc indeque sic ut subsequitur de factis et verbis proditoriis insecutum fuit, videlicet prædicta regina sexto die Octobris anno regni prædicti domini nostri regis vicessimo quinto apud villum Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea quendam Henricum Noreys nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto armigerum unum generosorum privatæ cameræ ejusdem domini regis ad ipsam reginam violandum et carnaliter cognoscendum dulcibus verbis, osculis, tactibus ac aliis viis et modis illicitis proditorie procurabat et incitabat, per quod idem Henricus Noreys duodecimo die Octobris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo quinto, occasione dictæ dominæ reginæ proditoriæ incitationis et procurationis eandem dominam reginam contra legianciæ suæ debitum apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat ; Quodque idem Henricus Noreys diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quandoque ex procuratione ipsius Henrici propria præfatæ reginæ proditorie ibidem facta et quandoque ex procuratione ipsius reginæ eidem Henrico Noreys proditorie ibidem facta præfatam reginam proditorie violavit, viciavit et carnaliter cognovit; Et quod prædicta regina secundo die Novembris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Georgium Boleyn nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto militem dominum Rocheford fratrem naturalem præfatæ reginæ ac unum generosorum dictæ privatæ cameræ dicti domini regis ad ipsam reginam violandum et carnaliter cognoscendum ac cum lingua ipsius reginæ in ore dicti Georgii et lingua ipsius Georgii in ore dictæ reginæ tam osculis cum aperto ore ipsius reginæ et Georgii donis et jocalibus ac quam aliis viis et modis illicitis proditorie procurabat et incitabat, per quod idem Georgius dominus Rocheford omnimoda Dei

omnipotentis precepta et singulas humanæ naturæ leges spernens prædictæ reginæ illecebras et incontinentias intuens et cognoscens quinto die Novembris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo eandem reginam sororem suam naturalem false detestandissime et proditoriosissime contra legianciæ suæ debitum apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto violabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Quodque idem Georgius diversis aliis diebus et vicibus postea et antea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quandoque ex procuratione ipsius Georgii propria præfatæ reginæ ibidem proditorie facta et quandoque ex procuratione ipsius reginæ eidem Georgio ibidem proditorie facta præfatam reginam proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat, et quod prædicta regina tertio die Decembris anno regni dicti domini nostri regis vicesimo quinto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Willelmum Bryerton nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto armigerum ac unum generosorum dictæ privatæ cameræ præfati domini regis ad ipsam reginam violandum et carnaliter cognoscendum osculis, tactibus ac aliis diversis viis et modis illicitis proditorie procurabat et incitabat, per quod idem Willelmus Bryerton octavo die Decembris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo quinto proditorie occasione dictæ dominæ reginæ proditoriæ incitationis et procurationis eandem reginam contra legianciæ suæ debitum apud Hampton-courte in parochia de Lyttylhampton in comitatu prædicto proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Quodque idem Willelmus Bryerton diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quandoque ex procuratione ipsius Willelmi propria prefatæ reginæ ibidem proditorie facta, et quandoque ex procuratione ipsius reginæ eidem Willelmo ibidem proditorie facta præfatam reginam proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Et quod prædicta regina octavo die mensis Maii anno regni dicti domini nostri regis vicesimo sexto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Franciscum Weston nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto, militem, ac unum generosorum dictæ privatæ cameræ præfati domini regis ad ipsam reginam violandum et carnaliter cognoscendum osculis, verbis, donis et aliis viis et modis illicitis proditorie procurabat et incitabat per quod idem Franciscus Weston

vicesimo die mensis Maii anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo sexto proditorie occasione dictæ dominæ reginæ proditorie incitationis et procurationis eandem dominam reginam contra legiantiæ suæ debitum apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Quodque idem Franciscus Weston diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quandoque ex procuratione ipsius Francisci propria præfatæ reginæ proditorie ibidem facta et quandoque ex procuratione ipsius reginæ eidem Francisco Weston proditorie ibidem facta præfatam reginam proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Et quod prædicta regina duodecimo die mensis Aprilis anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo sexto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Marcum Smeton, nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto, gentylman ac unum grometorum dictæ privatæ cameræ dicti domini regis ad ipsam reginam violandum et carnaliter cognoscendum tam osculis et tactibus quam donis pecuniæ et jocalium et aliis diversis viis et modis illicitis proditorie procurabat et incitabat, per quod idem Marcus Smeton vicesimo sexto die mensis Aprilis anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo proditorie occasione dictæ dominæ reginæ proditoriæ incitationis et procurationis eandem dominam reginam contra legiantiæ suæ debitum apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Quodque idem Marcus Smeton diversis aliis diebus et vicibus postea et antea apud villam Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto quandoque ex procuratione ipsius Marci propria præfatæ reginæ proditorie ibidem facta et quandoque ex procuratione ipsius reginæ eidem Marco Smeton proditorie ibidem facta præfatam reginam proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Et insuper juratores prædicti dicunt quod prædicti Georgius Boleyn, miles, dominus Rocheford, Henricus Noreys, Willelmus Bryerton, Franciscus Weston et Marcus Smeton sic carnali amore dictæ reginæ accensi et inflammati fuerunt quod quem illorum dicta regina magis appetiit et affectavit alius eorum malignabat et indignabat et cordibus suis invicem murmurabant alter versus alterum suspiciens et zelotipans. Et exinde unus eorum versus alium maliciam concipiens præfatæ reginæ plurima obsequia nocturnis temporibus inordinata diversa etiam dona et arras

dicto proditorio vicio adulterino apta diversis transactis temporibus dum dictorum proditoriorum criminum suorum tempora agebant occulto et proditorie singulatim exhibuerunt. Et quod præfata regina pariformiter prædictos Georgium, Henricum et ceteros proditores prænominatos solos sibi concubinos habere tam ardenter affectavit et concupivit quod eorum aliquem cum alia quacumque muliere conversare, colloqui, aut vultum familiarem exhibere minime potuit sustinere absque calumpnia, dupplicentia et indignatione ipsius reginæ eis propteria fiendis et demonstrandis. Et præterea juratores prædicti dicunt quod præfata regina prænominatis Georgio, Henrico, Willelmo, Francisco et Marco pro eo quod ipsi eorum adulterina prædicta vicia proditoria cum eadem regina ad suum libitum et beneplacitum iterarent et vicissim continuarent diversa dona et mercedes insignia tam pro supradictis eorum proditoriis viciis in forma prædicta commissis et peractis quam extunc cum eadem regina committendis et perpetrandis apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto vicesimo septimo die Novembris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea proditorie contulit, dedit et largita fuit. Quorum prætextu dicta regina præfatos proditores in eorum dictis proditionibus ad tunc et ibidem proditorie auxiliavit et confortavit; ulteriusque præfata regina et ceteri proditores prænominati eidem reginæ per modum dictorum proditoriorum viciorum divisim adherentes videlicet eadem regina et singuli cæteri prænominati proditores cum eadem regina divisim et invicem ultimo die mensis Octobris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo supradicto et aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto mortem et destructionem præfati domini nostri regis proditorie contra legianciæ suæ debitum compassi fuerunt et imaginaverunt. Ita quod dicta regina sepius dicebat et promittebat se maritare unum proditorum prædictorum quandocumque dictus dominus rex ab hoc seculo migrare contigeret, affirmando quod nunquam ipsum dominum regem in corde suo diligere volebat, idemque dominus noster rex supradictus falsissima et abolendissima crimina, vicia et proditiones versus eum taliter ut præscribuntur commissa et perpetrata infra breve tempus nunc præteritum, summa Dei gratia mediante, agnoscens et perpendens tantam intra se concepit cordialem ingratitudinem et tristitiam præsertim ex ejus dictæ reginæ et consortis sibi impensa malicia et adulterii proditorii

procuratione atque etiam ex dictorum ejus servorum cubiculariorum dignissimæ suæ personæ regiæ vicinissorum acceptorum, collatis proditionibus, quod nonnulla corpori suo regali dampna gravamina et pericula exinde sibi accreverunt et devenerunt. Sicque præfati juratores dicunt quod præfata regina et cæteri proditores prænominati proditiones suas præscriptas ut præmittitur false et proditorie commiserunt et perpetraverunt in dicti domini nostri regis coronæ suæ regiæ et totius regni sui Angliæ contemptum manifestum et derogationem et regalis personæ et corporis dicti domini regis periculum ac in proditorium scandalum periculum detrimentum et derogationem exitus et heredum dictorum domini regis et reginæ et contra pacem ejusdem domini regis. [Billa Vera.]

Et modo scilicet, die Veneris proximo post tres septimanas Paschæ anno regni dicti domini regis nunc vicesimo octavo coram præfato Thoma Audeley, milite, cancellario Angliæ, Thoma Duce Norfolciæ, Carolo Duce Suffolciæ, Johanne Comite Oxoniæ, Radulpho Comite Westmorlandiæ, Thoma Comite Wilteshire, Roberto Comite Sussexiæ, Willelmo domino Sandys, Thoma Crumwell, armigero, primario Secretario dicti domini regis, Willelmo Fitzwilliam, milite, Willelmo Paulett, milite, Johanne Fitzjames, milite, Johanne Baldewyn, milite, Ricardo Lyster, milite, Johanne Porte, milite, Johanne Spelman, milite, Waltero Luke, milite, Antonio Fitzherbert, milite, et Willelmo Shelley, milite, justiciariis, &c. apud Westmonasterium in dicto comitatu Middlesexiæ venerunt prædicti Henricus Noreys, Willelmus Bryerton, Franciscus Weston, miles, et Marcus Smeton per Willelmum Kyngeston, militem, constabulum Turris Londoniæ, in cujus custodia præ antea ex causis prædictis per dictum dominum regem commissi fuerunt et per mandatum ipsius domini regis ad barrum hic ducti in propriis personis suis. Et statim de præmissis eis superius separatim impositis separatim allocuti qualiter se velint inde acquietare; prædictus Marcus Smeton dicit quod ipse non potest dedicere quin ipse culpabilis est de violatione et carnali cognitione prædictæ reginæ prout per indictamentum prædictum superius supponitur. Et inde ponit se in misericordiam domini regis. Et quo ad totum residuum in indictamento prædicto versus eum superius supposition dicit quod ipse nonnullo est inde culpabilis. Et inde de bono et malo ponit se super patriam, &c. Et prædicti Henricus Noreys, Willelmus Bryerton et Franciscus Weston,

miles, separatim dicunt quod ipsi de præmissis nec aliquo præmissorum in nullo sunt inde culpabiles. Et inde de bono et malo ponunt se seperatim super patriam, &c.

Item inter dictum dominum regem et præfatos Henricum Noreys, Willelmum Bryerton et Franciscum Weston, militem, venerunt inde juratores coram præfatis justiciariis apud Westmonasterium prædictum hac instante die Veneris proximo post dictas tres septimanas Paschæ. Et qui, &c. ad recogn' &c. quia, &c.

Idem dies datum est tam præfato Marco Smeton quam præfatis Henrico Noreys, Willelmo Bryerton et Francisco Weston, militi. Ad quos diem et locum coram præfatis justiciariis venerunt tam prædictus Marcus Smeton quam prædicti Henricus Noreys, Willelmus Bryerton et Franciscus Weston in propriis personis suis. Et juratores inter dictum regem et præfatum Henricum Noreys, Willelmum Bryerton et Franciscum Weston per vicecomitem comitatus Middlesexiæ impanellati, exacti similiter venerunt. Qui ad veritatem de præmissis dicendi, electi, triati et jurati dicunt super sacramentum suum quod prædicti Henricus Noreys, Willelmus Bryerton et Franciscus Weston de proditionibus prædictis eis superius impositis sunt culpabiles; Et quod ipsi nulla habent terras, tenementa, bona, neque catalla, &c. Super quo instanter servientes domini regis ad legem ac ipsius regis attornatus juxta debitam legis formam petierunt tam versus præfatum Marcum Smeton super cognitionem suam propriam in hac parte factam quam versus præfatos Henricum Noreys, Willelmum Bryerton et Franciscum Weston, militem, super veredictum prædictum versus eos et eorum quemlibet redditum judicium et executionem superinde pro prædicto domino rege habendum, &c. Et super hoc vicecomes, et per curiam hic intellectis omnibus et singulis præmissis, concessus est quod tam prædictus Marcus Smeton quam prædicti Henricus Noreys, Willelmus Bryerton et Franciscus Weston, miles, ducantur per præfatum Constabularium Turris Londoniæ usque dictam turrim. Et deinde per medium civitatis Londoniæ directe usque ad furcas de Tybourne trahantur et super furcas illas ibidem suspendantur et viventes ad terram prosternantur et interiora cujuslibet eorum extra ventres suos capiantur, ipsisque viventibus comburentur et capita eorum amputentur quodque corpora eorum in quatuor partes dividantur; Et quod capita et quarteria cujuslibet eorum ponantur ubi dominus rex ea assignare voluerit, &c.

In margin. "Trahitur et suspensus," written four times over to signify that the sentence was carried out in each separate instance.

Dorso. Per manus Johannis Fitzjames, militis, unius justiciariorum infra specificatorum coram domino rege die Sabbati proximo post tres septimanas Paschæ anno regni regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo octavo deliberatum, &c.

In this pouch (VIII.) are the originals of the documents entered on the above enrolment, besides others which have only been abstracted or mentioned in that document. In the latter case it appeared advisable to print these documents in full from the originals, except when only reduplicative. They are strung on a file promiscuously, in the order indicated by the numbers in the margin, but are here arranged chronologically, so far as each session is concerned, that for Middlesex preceding Kent.

24 April, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 10.) Middlesex..

Special Commission of Oyer and Terminer addressed to Thomas Audeley, knt. and others. This is identical with the first document entered on the enrolment, and does not therefore require to be reprinted.

9 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 8.) Middlesex.

[The Justices' Precept to the Sheriff for the return of the Grand Jury at Westminster on Wednesday the 10th day of May then next following.]

Scilicet. Thomas Audeley, miles, Cancellarius Angliæ et socii sui justiciarii domini regis, per litteras patentes ipsius regis ad inquirendum per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de dicto comitatu Middlesexiæ tam infra libertates quam extra, per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit de quibuscumque proditionibus, murdris, feloniis, conspirationibus, rebellionibus, insurrectionibus, contemptis, concelamentis, forisfacturis, deceptionibus, falsitatibus, riotis, routis, conventiculis illicitis, transgressionibus, mesprisionibus et aliis offensis quibuscumque in comitatu prædicto per quoscumque et qualitercumque factis sive perpetratis ac de aliis articulis et circumstantiis præmissa qualitercumque concernentibus plenius veritatem et ad eadem proditiones, murdra, felonias, conspirationes, rebelliones, insurrectiones, contemptus, concelamenta, forisfacturas, deceptiones, falsitates, riotas, routas, conventicula illicita, transgressiones, mesprisiones et alias offensas prædictas ad sectam ipsius regis tunc audiendum et terminandum secundum legem et consuetudinem regni domini regis Angliæ assignati, vicecomiti Middlesexiæ salutem. Ex

parte dicti domini regis tibi præcipimus quod venire facias coram nobis præfatis justiciariis apud villam Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto die Mercurii videlicet decimo die Maii proximo futuro de quolibet hundredo comitatus prædicti 24 de magis discretis et sufficientibus personis per quos rei veritas in præmissis melius sciri poterit et inquiri ad faciendum ea quæ ex parte ejusdem domini regis tunc ibidem eis injungentur, publice etiam proclamari facias per totum comitatum prædictum quod omnes illi qui pro domino rege de aliquo articulo articulorum prædictorum sequi aut prosequi voluerint tunc sint ibidem billas et sectas ipsius regis in forma juris prosecuturi. Scire etiam facias omnibus ministris tuis quod tunc sint ibidem ad faciendum ea quæ eorum officiis pertinent in hac parte. Et tu ipse tunc sis ibidem una cum ministris tuis ad faciendum ea quæ ad tui et eorum officia pertinent. Et habeas ibi tunc novem juratorum et ministrorum prædictorum et eorum per quos eis sic scire feceris breve domini regis de intendendum quod tibi inde venerit et hoc preceptum datum 9 die Maii anno regni regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo octavo.

Dorso. Executio istius precepti patet in quodam panello huic precepto annexato.

Responsio Humfridi Monmouth et Johannis Cotes, vicecomitum.

[Grand Jury panel for Middlesex. The dots in the margin show the names of those who appeared, and the contracted word "jur." is written against those who were sworn]: 9 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 9.) Middlesex.

· Egidius Heron, armiger, jur.
· Rogerus More, armiger, jur.
· Ricardus Awnsham, ar. jur.
· Thomas Byllyngton, ar. jur.
· Gregorius Lovell, ar. jur.
· Johannes Worsope, ar. jur.
Ricardus Harryyong, ar.
Jesper Leyke, ar.
· Willelmus Gooddard, gent. jur.
· Willelmus Blakwall, gent. jur.
· Johannes Wylford, gent. jur.
· Willelmus Berd, gent. jur.

Robertus Wheler, gent.
· Henricus Hubbylthorn, gent. jur.
· Willelmus Hunnyng, gent. jur.
· Robertus Walys, gent. jur.
Willelmus Hollys, gent.
· Johannes Englond, gent. jur.
Willelmus Warner, gent.
Thomas Curtys, gent.
· Henricus Lodysman, gent. jur.
· Johannes Averey, gent. jur.
· Thomas Burnell, gent.
· Ricardus Callard, gent.
Georgius Aleyn, gent.
· Johannes Elryngton, gent.
· Thomas Hemmyng, gent.
· Ricardus Bellamy, gent.
· Willielmus Goodere, gent.
Johannes Hone, gent.
· Robertus Smalwod, gent.
· Willelmus Jenyns, gent.
· Johannes Jamys, gent.
· Thomas Sylvester, gent.
· Johannes Chanterell, gent.
· Ricardus Clark, gent.
Johannes Grymston, gent.
Robertus Redman, gent.
· Johannes Rawson, gent.
· Ricardus Ive, gent.
· Johannes Willoughby, gent.
Ricardus Brown, gent.
· Johannes Ederick de Edgeware, gent.
· Alanus Nicoll, gent.
· Willelmus Russell, gent.
· Robertus Sherp, gent.
· Willelmus Snelson, gent.
Johannes Nicoll de Dolstrete.

Quilibet juratorum prædictorum separatim per se attachiatus et manucaptus est per plegium

JOHANNIS DEN et
RICARDI FEN.

Dorso. Capta apud villam Westmonasterii in comitatu Middlesexiæ die Mercurii decimo die Maii anno regni regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo octavo coram Johanne Baldewyn, milite, Ricardo Lyster, milite, Johanne Porte, milite, Johanne Spelman, milite, Waltero Luke, milite, Antonio Fitzherbert, milite, et Willelmo Shelley, milite, justiciariis, &c. per sacramentum juratorum infrascriptorum, &c.

Original indictment found at Westminster by the Grand Jury, Giles Heron, &c. against Anne Boleyn and the rest, as copied from the enrolment. At the foot of this document, which is much rubbed, is written "Billa vera," and a memorandum in the margin that the same indictment is sent before Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Earl Marshal and High Steward of England [see Pouch IX.], to do all matters concerning the Queen and the Lord Rochford, on Monday, the 15th day of May, 1536, at the Tower. 10 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 7.)

The indictment has been already given from the enrolment, but the memorandum in the margin is as follows:—

Mittitur coram Thoma duce Norfolciæ, Thesaurario ac Comite Marescallo Angliæ, necnon Senescallo Angliæ hac vice, quo ad omnia quæ ad reginam et dominum Rocheford tangentia die lunæ 15 die Maii anno regni domini regis nunc 28 apud Turrim Londoniæ virtute brevis dicti domini regis Johanni Baldewyn, militi, et sociis suis justiciariis, etc. ad inquirendum de quibuscumque proditionibus, &c. infra comitatum Middlesexiæ perpetratis audiendum et terminandum assignatis ac virtute præcepti dicti Senescalli dictis justiciariis scilicet directis terminand', &c. Middlesex.

The Justices' precept to the Constable of the Tower, commanding him to bring up the bodies of Sir Francis Weston, knt. Henry Noreys, esq. William Bryerton, esq. and Mark Smeton, gent. at Westminster, on Friday next after three weeks of Easter. The Constable returns that before the receipt of the precept the persons within-mentioned had been 10 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 6.) Middlesex.

committed by the King's Council for high treason, but that he nevertheless would bring them up as he is required.

Scilicet, Thomas Audeley, miles, Cancellarius Angliæ, et socii sui justiciarii domini regis per literas patentes ipsius regis ad inquirendum per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de comitatu Middlesexiæ tam infra libertates quam extra per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit de omnimodis proditionibus, insurrectionibus, rebellionibus, feloniis, murdris, transgressionibus, mesprisionibus ac aliis diversis articulis in litteris domini regis patentibus eis inde directis specificatis per quoscumque et qualitercumque factis sive perpetratis et ad eadem audiendum et terminandum assignati Constabulario Turris domini regis Londoniæ vel ejus locumtenenti vel deputato suo ibidem salutem. Ex parte dicti domini regis vobis precipimus firmiter injungentes quod corpora Francisci Weston, militis, Henrici Noreys, armigeri, Willelmi Bryerton, armigeri et Marci Smeton, gentylman, in prisona dicti domini regis sub custodia vestra detenta ut dicitur una cum causa detentionum suarum quibuscumque nominibus censeantur in eadem habeatis coram dicto domino rege apud Westmonasterium die Veneris proximo post tres septimanas Paschæ ad respondendum præfato domino regi de diversis altis proditionibus unde indictati sunt. Et habeatis ibi tunc hoc preceptum. Datum apud Westmonasterium 10 die Maii anno regni regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo octavo. Per Sessionem. FERMOUR.

Dorso. Ante adventum istius Precepti michi directi infranominati Franciscus Weston, miles, Henricus Norres, armiger, Willelmus Bryerton, armiger, et Marcus Smeton, gentilman, michi commissi fuerunt per Consilium domini regis salvo et secure custodiendi pro diversis altis proditionibus per ipsos ut dicitur perpetratis, corpora tamen ipsorum Francisci, Henrici, Willelmi et Marci ad diem et locum infra contentas parata habeo prout interius michi præcipitur.

Responsio Willelmi Kyngston, militis, Constabularii Turris Londoniæ infrascripti.

12 May, 28 Hen. 8. [The Justices' Precept to the Sheriff for the Return of the Petty Jury.]

Scilicet, Thomas Audeley, miles, Cancellarius Angliæ, et socii sui justiciarii domini regis, per literas patentes ipsius domini regis ad inquirendum per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de comitatu Middlesexiæ tam infra libertates quam extra per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit de quibuscumque proditionibus, mesprisionibus proditionum, rebellionibus, feloniis, murdris, homicidiis ac aliis articulis et offensis in literis domini regis patentibus eis inde directis specialiter per quoscumque et qualitercumque factis sive perpetratis, necnon de aliis articulis et circumstantiis præmissa qualitercumque concernentibus plenius veritatem. Et ad ea omnia et singula secundum legem et consuetudinem regni domini regis Angliæ audiendum et terminandum assignati, vicecomiti Middlesexiæ salutem. (M. 4.) Middlesex.

Precipimus tibi, firmiter injungentes, quod non omittas propter aliquam libertatem in balliva tua quin venire facias coram domino rege apud Westmonasterium hac infrascripta die Veneris proxima post tres septimanas Paschæ 24 tam milites quam alios probos et legales homines de visneto de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto, per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit. Et qui Henricum Noreys, nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto, armigerum, unum generosorum privatæ cameræ dicti domini regis; Willelmum Bryerton, nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto, armigerum ac unum generosorum dictæ privatæ cameræ; Franciscum Weston, nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto, militem ac unum generosorum dictæ privatæ cameræ [here is an erasure of three-quarters of a line which evidently contained the name of Mark Smeton], nulla affinitate attingente ad recognoscendum super sacramentum suum si prædicti Henricus, Willelmus et Franciscus culpabiles sint de quibusdam altis prodicionibus unde indictati sunt necne: quia iidem Henricus, Willelmus, Franciscus et Marcus (*sic*) posuerunt se inde in juratam illam. Et habeas ibi tunc nomina juratorum et hoc preceptum. Datum apud Westmonasterium 12 die Maii anno regni regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo octavo. Per Sessionem, FERMOUR.

Dorso. Executio istius precepti patet in quodam panello huic precepto annexato.

Responsio Humfridi Monmouth et Johannis Cotes, vicecomitum.

12 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 5.) Middlesex.

[Panel containing the return, with the names of the Petty Jury. The dots in the margin show the names of those who appeared, and the contracted word "jur." is written against those who were sworn.]

· Johannes Welsche, miles.
· Edwardus Willoughby, miles, jur.
· Willelmus Askew, miles, jur.
· Walterus Hungarford, miles, jur.
· Robertus Dormer, miles, jur.
· Ricardus Tempest, miles, jur.
· Willelmus Drewrey, miles, jur.
· Egidius Alyngton, miles, jur.
· Johannes Hampden, miles, jur.
· Thomas Wharton, miles, jur.
· Thomas Palmer, miles, jur.
· Willelmus Musgrave, miles, jur.
Thomas Kytson, miles.
· Johannes Champnes, miles.
Johannes Mondy, miles.
· Anthonius Hungerford, miles.
· Willelmus Sydney, miles, jur.
· Thomas Spert, miles.
· Christoferus Morrys, miles.
· Jacobus Spenser, miles.
· Willelmus Hollys, miles.
· Rogerus Corbett, armiger.
· Thomas Carter, armiger.
· Robertus Cheseman, armiger.
· Willelmus Awbrey, armiger.
· Johannes Hull, armiger.
· Johannes Hewes, armiger.
· Thomas Burbage, armiger.
· Edwardus North, armiger.
· Johannes Palmer, armiger.
· Radulphus Warren, armiger.
Michael Dormer, armiger.

REESE LIBRARY
UNIVERSITY

· Willielmus Dantesey, armiger.
· Willelmus Gonston, armiger.
· Willelmus Brown, armiger.
Georgius Henyngham, armiger.
· Jesper Leyke, armiger.
· Galfridus Chamber, armiger.
Johannes Malte, armiger.
· Walterus Marshe, armiger.
Johannes Sadler, armiger.

Quilibet juratorum prædictorum separatim per se attachiatus et manucaptus est per plegium

JOHANNIS DEN et
RICARDI FEN.

Dorso. Juratores dicunt quod omnes sunt culpabiles, catalla nulla.

Special Commission of Oyer and Terminer addressed to Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Charles Duke of Suffolk, John Earl of Oxford, Ralph Earl of Westmorland, Robert Earl of Sussex, Thomas Crumwell, esq. the King's Chief Secretary, William Fitzwilliam, knt. William Paulet, knt. John Fitzjames, knt. John Baldewyn, knt. Richard Lyster, knt. John Porte, knt. John Spelman, knt. Walter Luke, knt. Anthony Fitzherbert, knt. Thomas Englefield, knt. and William Shelley, knt. or any four or more of them. [This document, in other points being indentical with the Special Commission for Middlesex, does not require to be printed here.] 24 April, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 14.) Kent.

The Justices' Precept to the Sheriff for the return of the Grand Jury at Deptford on Thursday the 11th day of May. [This being nearly identical in wording with the like precept to the Sheriff of Middlesex is not requisite to be printed.] It bears on the reverse side this endorsement: Executio istius precepti patet in quodam panello huic precepto annexato. 9 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 12.) Kent.

EDWARDUS WOTTON miles, vicecomes.

[The Grand Jury panel for Kent. The dots in the margin show the names of those who appeared, and the contracted word "jur." is written against those who were sworn.] 9 May, 28 Hen. 8.

(M. 13.)
Kent.

· Ricardus Clement, miles, jur.
· Willelmus Fynche, miles, jur.
· Edwardus Boughton, miles, jur.
· Antonius Seyntleger, armiger, jur.
· Johannes Cromer, armiger, jur.
· Johannes Fogg, armiger jur.
· Thomas Willesford armiger, jur.
· Johannes Norton, armiger, jur.
· Humfridus Style, armiger, jur.
· Robertus Fysher, gent. jur.
· Thomas Sybbell, gent. jur.
· Johannes Lovelas, gent. jur.
· Walterus Harynden, gent. jur.
· Edwardus Page, gent. jur.
· Thomas Fereby, gent. jur.
· Lionellus Ansty, gent. jur.
Willelmus Buston, gent.
Stephanus Astyn, gent.
Thomas Grene, gent.
Thomas Chapman, gent.
Willelmus Iden, gent.
Marcus Aucher, gent.
Robertus Brograve, gent.
Willelmus Swan, gent.
Thomas Swan, gent.

Quilibet juratorum prædictorum separatim per se attachiatus est per plegium

JOHANNIS FEN.
RICARDI HART.

Dorso. Capta apud Deptford in comitatu Kantiæ die Jovis undecimo die Maii anno regni regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo octavo coram Johanne Baldewyn, milite, Waltero Luke, milite, Antonio Fitzherbert, milite, et Willelmo Shelley, milite, justiciariis, &c. per sacramentum juratorum infrascriptorum, &c.

Original indictment found at Deptford by the Grand Jury, Sir Richard Clement, knt. and others, against Queen Anne Boleyn, Lord Rocheford, Norreys, Bryerton, Weston, and Smeton, as afterwards abstracted (see Pouch ix.). At the foot is written "Billa vera," and the same memorandum added as on the Middlesex indictment. 11 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 11.) Kent.

KING'S BENCH RECORDS in the PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.
BAGA DE SECRETIS. Pouch IX.

This Pouch is indorsed "Sessio tenta apud Turrim Londoniæ coram Thoma Duce Norfolciæ hac vice Senescallo Angliæ, anno regni regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo octavo." The main Records, containing thirteen membranes, on which are enrolled the proceedings in this case, are in good condition, but the other documents, numbered fourteen to twenty-one, have sustained much damage.

Trial and conviction of Queen Anne Boleyn and George Lord Rocheford, her brother.—Adultery and incest.—Before the court of the Lord High Steward and Peers, 15 May, 1536, 28 Henry VIII.

Record of Pleas held at the Tower of London before Thomas Duke of Norfolk, High Steward of England, Treasurer, and Earl Marshal.

Dominus rex mandavit præcharissimo consanguineo suo Thomæ dūci Norfolciæ Thesaurario ac Comiti Marescallo Angliæ necnon Senescallo Angliæ hac vice literas suas patentes in hæc verba: Henricus Octavus Dei gratia Angliæ et Franciæ rex, Fidei Defensor, Dominus Hiberniæ et in terra supremum caput Anglicanæ ecclesiæ, præcharissimo consanguineo suo Thomæ duci Norfolciæ, Thesaurario ac Comiti Marescallo Angliæ, salutem. Sciatis quod cum domina Anna regina Angliæ, consors nostra, per nomen dominæ Annæ reginæ Angliæ, uxoris domini nostri Henrici Octavi Dei gratia Angliæ et Franciæ regis, Fidei Defensoris, Domini Hiberniæ et in terra supremi capitis Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ; ac Georgius Boleyn, miles, dominus Rocheford, per nomen Georgii Boleyne, nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu Middlesexiæ, militis, domini Rocheford, (MS. 1-6.)

fratris naturalis præfatæ reginæ ac unius Generosorum Privatæ Cameræ domini regis, coram Johanne Baldewyn, Ricardo Lyster, Johanne Porte, Johanne Spelman, Waltero Luke, Antonio FitzHerbert, Thoma Englefeld, et Willelmo Shelley, militibus, Justiciariis nostris assignatis, una cum aliis in comitatu Middlesexiæ inter alia ad quascumque proditiones, mesprisiones proditionum, rebelliones, felonias, murdra, homicidia, riotas, routas, conventicula illicita, insurrectiones, extortiones, oppressiones, contemptus, concelamenta, ignorancias, negligencias, offensiones, mesprisiones, falsitates, deceptiones, confederationes, conspirationes, necnon accessaria eorundum ac alias transgressiones et offensiones quascumque infra comitatum predictum per quoscumque habita, facta, perpetrata sive commissa et per quos vel per quem, cui vel quibus, qualiter vel quo modo ac de aliis articulis et circumstantiis premissa et eorum quodlibet seu eorum aliquod vel aliqua qualitercumque concernentia plenius veritatem. Et ad eadem proditiones et alia premissa audiendum et terminandum secundum legem et consuetudinem regni nostri Angliæ assignatis de diversis altis proditionibus per eos et eorum alterum commissis et perpetratis separaliter indictati existunt: Cumque etiam eadem regina et præfatus Georgius per nomina supradicta coram eisdem Johanne Baldewyn, Waltero Luke, Antonio FitzHerbert et Willelmo Shelley, militibus, Justiciariis nostris assignatis una cum aliis in comitatu Kanciæ inter alia ad quascumque proditiones, mesprisones proditionum, rebelliones, felonias, murdra, homicidia, riotas, routas, conventicula illicita, insurrectiones, extortiones, oppressiones, contemptus, concelamenta, ignorantias, negligentias, offensiones, mesprisiones, falsitates, deceptiones, confederationes, conspirationes necnon accessaria eorundum ac alias transgressiones et offensiones quascumque infra comitatum predictum per quoscumque habita, facta, perpetrata sive commissa. Et per quos vel per quem, cui vel quibus, qualiter et quomodo, ac de aliis articulis et circumstantiis premissa et eorum quodlibet seu eorum aliquod vel aliqua qualitercumque concernentia plenius veritatem: Et ad eadem proditiones et alia premissa audiendum et terminandum secundum legem et consuetudinem regni nostri Angliæ assignatis etiam de diversis altis proditionibus per eos et eorum alterum commissis et perpetratis separaliter indictati existunt. Nos, considerantes quod justicia est virtus excellens et Altissimo complacens eaque præ omnibus uti volumus; ac pro eo quod officium Senescalli Angliæ cujus presentia

pro administratione justiciæ et executionis ejusdem in hac parte fienda requiritur ut accepimus jam vacat de fidelitate provida circumspectione et industria vestris plenius confidentes, ordinavimus et constituimus vos ex hac causa et causis Senescallum Angliæ ad officium illud cum omnibus eidem officio in hac parte debitis pertinentiis, hac vice, gerendum, occupandum et exercendum, dantes et concedentes vobis tenore præsentium plenam et sufficientem potestatem et auctoritatem ac mandatum speciale indictamenta prædicta eosdem dominam Annam reginam Angliæ et Georgium dominum Rocheford concernentia cum omnibus ea tangentibus a præfatis justiciariis nostris et sociis suis prædictis recipiendis et ea inspicienda ac ad certos diem et locum quos ad hoc provideritis ipsos dominam Annam reginam Angliæ et Georgium dominum Rocheford coram vobis evocandos et ipsos et eorum utrumque superinde audiendum et examinandum et respondere compellandum ac fine debito terminandum; necnon tot et tales dominos, proceres et magnates hujus regni nostri Angliæ eorundem dominæ Annæ reginæ Angliæ et Georgii domini Rocheford pares per quos rei veritas in hac parte melius sciri poterit ad diem et locum prædictos ex causa et causis prædictis coram vobis comparere astringendum veritateque inde comperta ad judicium inde per vos ut Senescallum nostrum Angliæ in hac parte reddendum secundum legem et consuetudines regni nostri Angliæ, hac vice, versus præfatos dominam Annam reginam Angliæ et Georgium dominum Rocheford [et] procedendum, sententiandum et adjudicandum ac executionem inde facere præcipiendum cæteraque omnia et singula quæ ad officium Senescalli Angliæ in hac parte pertinent et requiruntur, hac vice, faciendum, exercendum et exequendum. Et ideo vobis mandamus quod circa præmissa diligenter intendatis et ea faciatis et exequamini in forma prædicta. Damus autem universis et singulis ducibus, marchionibus, comitibus, vice-comitibus, baronibus et omnibus aliis officiariis, ministris et legeis nostris tenore præsentium firmiter in mandatis quod vobis in executione præmissorum intendentes sint, consulentes, assistentes, obedientes et auxiliantes in omnibus prout decet. Mandavimus autem eisdem justiciariis nostris quod indictamenta prædicta cum omnibus ea tangentibus ex causa et causis prædictis vobis deliberent. Mandavimus etiam constabulario Turris nostræ Londoniæ ejusve locumtenenti vel deputato ibidem quod ad certos diem et locum quos ei scire facietis præfatam dominam Annam reginam Angliæ et Georgium dominum Rochford coram vobis venire

faciat. In cujus rei testimonium has literas nostras fieri fecimus patentes. Teste meipso apud Westmonasterium duodecimo die Maii anno regni nostri vicesimo octavo.

Mandavit etiam prædictus dominus rex dilectis et fidelibus suis Johanni Baldewyne, Ricardo Lyster, Johanni Porte, Johanni Spelman, Waltero Luke, Antonio Fitzherbert, Thomæ Inglefeld et Willelmo Shelley, militibus, justiciariis suis una cum aliis ad quascumque proditiones, mesprisiones proditionum, rebelliones, felonias, murdra, homicidia, riotas, routas, conventicula illicita, insurrectiones, extortiones, oppressiones, contemptus, concelamenta, ignorantias et alia malefacta in comitatu Middlesexiæ facta, habita, commissa et perpetrata nuper assignatis et eorum cuilibet salutem. Mandamus vobis quod omnia et singula indictamenta, recorda, et processus de quibuscumque proditionibus seu aliis præmissis unde domina Anna regina Angliæ uxor nostra et Georgius Boleyn miles, Dominus Rocheford, quibuscumque nominibus censeantur seu eorum alter censeatur, coram vobis in dicto comitatu Middlesexiæ indictati sunt, ut dicitur charissimo consanguineo nostro Thomæ duci Norfolciæ, Thesaurario et Comiti Marescallo Angliæ et hac vice Senescallo Angliæ, liberetis indilate una cum hoc brevi, ut ipse Senescallus, inspectis indictamentis, recordis et processibus prædictis, ulterius inde hac vice fieri faciat prout de jure ac secundum legem et consuetudines regni nostri Angliæ fuerit faciendum. Teste meipso apud Westmonasterium 13 die Maii anno regni nostri vicesimo octavo.

Et ulterius mandavit idem dominus Rex præfatis dilectis et fidelibus suis Johanni Baldewyn, Waltero Luke, Antonio Fitzherbert et Willelmo Shelley, militibus, justiciariis suis, unacum aliis ad quæcumque proditiones, mesprisiones proditionum, rebelliones, felonias, murdra, homicidia, riotas, routas, conventicula illicita, insurrectiones, extortiones, oppressiones, contemptus, concelamenta, ignorantias et alia malefacta in comitatu Kanciæ facta, habita, commissa et perpetrata nuper assignatis et eorum cuilibet breve suum clausum in hæc verba:

Henricus Octavus Dei gratia Angliæ et Franciæ Rex, Fidei Defensor, Dominus Hiberniæ et in terra supremum caput Anglicanæ Ecclesiæ dilectis et fidelibus suis Johanni Baldewyn, Waltero Luke, Antonio Fitzherbert et Willelmo Shelley, militibus, justiciariis suis, una cum aliis ad quæcumque proditiones, mesprisiones proditionum, rebelliones, felonias, murdra, homi-

cidia, riotas, routas, conventicula illicita, insurrectiones, extortiones, oppressiones, contemptus, concelamenta, ignorantias et alia malefacta in comitatu Kanciæ facta, habita, commissa et perpetrata nuper assignatis et eorum cuilibet, salutem. Mandamus vobis quod omnia et singula indictamenta, recorda et processus de quibuscumque proditionibus seu aliis præmissis unde domina Anna regina Angliæ, uxor nostra, et Georgius Boleyn miles, Dominus Rocheford, quibuscumque nominibus censeantur seu eorum alter censeatur coram vobis in dicto comitatu Kanciæ indictati sunt ut dicitur charissimo consanguineo nostro Thomæ Duci Norfolciæ, Thesaurario ac Comiti Marescallo Angliæ et hac vice Senescallo Angliæ liberetis indilate una cum hoc brevi ut ipse Senescallus inspectis indictamentis, recordis, et processibus prædictis, ulterius inde hac vice fieri faciat prout de jure ac secundum legem et consuetudines regni nostri Angliæ fuerint faciendum. Teste meipso apud Westmonasterium tertiodecimo die Maii anno regni nostri vicessimo octavo.

Ac insuper mandavit dictus dominus Rex dilecto et fideli suo Willelmo Kyngstone militi, constabulario Turris suæ Londoniæ seu ejus locumtenenti vel deputato ibidem quoddam aliud breve suum clausum in hæc verba:

Henricus Octavus Dei gratia Angliæ et Franciæ Rex, Fidei Defensor, Dominus Hiberniæ, et in terra supremum caput Anglicanæ ecclesiæ dilecto et fideli suo Willelmo Kyngestone, militi, Constabulario Turris suæ Londoniæ seu ejus locumtenenti vel deputato ibidem, salutem. Mandamus vobis quod dominam Annam reginam Angliæ uxorem nostram et Georgium Boleyn militem, Dominum Rocheford, de alta proditione per ipsos erga nos facta et perpetrata indictatos et in custodia vestra existentes coram charissimo consanguineo nostro Thoma, duce Norfolciæ, Theasurario ac Comite Marescallo Angliæ et hac vice Senescallo ad certos diem et locum quos idem Senescallus vobis scire faciet super præmissis responsuros salvo et secure venire facias. Et hoc nullatenus omittatis. Teste meipso apud Westmonasterium tertiodecimo die Maii anno regni nostri vicesimo octavo.

Quarum quidem literarum domini regis patentium prædictarum præfato Senescallo Angliæ hac vice directarum pretextu. Preceptum fuit per dictum Senescallum Angliæ, scilicet tertiodecimo die Maii anno vicessimo octavo supradicto, præfatis Johanni Baldewyn, militi, et sociis suis

justiciariis, &c. in dicto comitatu Middlesexiæ quod indictamenta, recorda et processus de alta proditione personæ domini regis facta et perpetrata unde prædicta domina Anna regina Angliæ uxor dicti domini regis nunc et Georgius Boleyn, miles, Dominus Rocheford, indictati sunt cum omnibus ea tangentibus adeo plene et integre prout coram eis nuper capti fuerunt et penes eos tunc residebant quibuscumque nominibus iidem domina regina et Dominus Rocheford nuncupabantur in eisdem coram præfato Senescallo sub sigillis suis aut unius eorum apud Turrim dicti domini regis Londoniæ die lunæ quintodecimo die Maii tunc proximo futuro mitterent seu unus eorum mitteret ut ulterius, &c. Preceptum fuit etiam per dictum Senescallum Angliæ scilicet dicto tertiodecimo die Maii anno vicesimo octavo supradicto præfatis Johanni Baldewyn, Waltero Luke, Antonio Fitz-herbert et Willelmo Shelley, militibus, et sociis suis justiciariis, &c. in dicto comitatu Kanciæ quod indictamenta, recorda, et processus de alto proditione personæ domini regis facta et perpetrata unde prædicta domina Anna regina Angliæ uxor dicti domini regis nunc et Georgius Boleyn miles, Dominus Rocheford, indictati sunt cum omnibus ea tangentibus adeo plene et integre prout coram eis nuper capti fuerunt et penes eos tunc residebant quibuscumque nominibus iidem domina regina et Dominus Rocheford nuncupabantur in eisdem coram præfato Senescallo sub sigillis suis aut unius eorum apud dictam Turrim dicti domini regis Londoniæ dicto die lunæ quintodecimo die Maii tunc proximo futuro mitterent seu unus eorum mitteret ut ulterius, &c.

Ac insuper per dictum Senescallum Angliæ præceptum fuit supradicto tertiodecimo die Maii anno vicesimo octavo supradicto præfato constabulario dicti Turris domini regis Londoniæ ve ejus locumtenenti vel deputato suo ibidem quod corpora prædictorum dominæ Annæ reginæ Angliæ uxoris dicti domini regis nunc et Georgii Boleyn, militis, Domini Rocheford, in prisona domini regis sub custodia sua detentorum una cum causa detentionum suarum quibuscumque nominibus iidem domina regina et Dominus Rocheford censeantur in eadem haberet coram præfato Senescallo apud Turrim prædictam dicto die lunæ quintodecimo die Maii tunc proximo futuro ad subjiciendum et recipiendum ea quæ curia domini regis de eis tunc ibidem ordinare contigerit. Mandatum fuit etiam per prædictum Senescallum Angliæ prædicto xiii° die Maii anno vicesimo octavo supradicto Radulpho Felmyngham servienti dicti domini regis ad

arma quod ipse summoneat tot et tales dominos, proceres et magnates hujus regni Angliæ prædictorum dominæ Annæ reginæ Angliæ et Domini Rocheford pares per quos rei veritas in hac parte melius sciri poterit quod ipsi personaliter compareant coram præfato Senescallo apud Turrim domini regis Londoniæ supradicto die lunæ quintodecimo die Maii tunc proximo futuro ad faciendum ea quæ eis ex parte domini regis tunc ibidem in præmissis injungentur, &c.

Placita coram Thoma Duce Norfolciæ Senescallo Angliæ hac vice necnon Thesaurario et Comite Marescallo Angliæ tenta apud Turrim domini regis Londoniæ die lunæ quintodecimo die Maii anno regni Henrici Octavi Dei gratia Angliæ et Franciæ regis, Fidei Denfensoris, Domini Hiberniæ et in terra supremi capitis Anglicanæ ecclesiæ vicesimo octavo.

Johannes Baldewyn miles, Ricardus Lyster miles, justiciarii, &c. in comitatu Middlesexiæ solemniter exacti comparuerunt et præsentes hic in curia juxta vim, formam, et effectum brevis domini regis et precepti prædictorum eis directorum omnia et singula indictamenta et recordum inde versus præfatos dominam Annam reginam Angliæ et Georgium Boleyn, militem, Dominum Rocheford de proditionibus prædictis capta unde iidem domina regina et Dominus Rocheford indictati existunt cum omnibus illa tangentibus adeo plene et integre prout coram eis et sociis suis nuper capta fuerunt et penes eos tunc resident coram præfato Senescallo Angliæ prætextu brevis et præcepti prædictorum hac instanti die lunæ, &c. per manus suas proprias deliberaverunt terminandum, &c.

Ac etiam prædicti Johannes Baldewyn miles, Walterus Luke miles, justiciarii, &c. in comitatu Kanciæ similiter exacti comparuerunt et præsentes hic in curia juxta vim, formam et effectum brevis domini regis et precepti prædictorum eis directorum omnia et singula indictamenta et recordum inde versus præfatos dominam Annam reginam Angliæ et Dominum Rocheford de proditionibus prædictis capta cum omnibus illa tangentibus unde iidem domina regina et Dominus Rocheford indictati existunt adeo plene et integre prout coram eis et sociis suis nuper capta fuerunt et penes eos tunc resident; coram præfato Senescallo Angliæ prætextu brevis et præcepti prædictorum dicto die lunæ, &c. per manus suas proprias deliberaverunt terminandum, &c.

Et etiam Willelmus Kyngeston, miles, Constabularius Turris dicti

domini regis Londoniæ, juxta breve et præceptum prædicta similiter exactus corpora prædictorum dominæ Annæ reginæ Angliæ et Georgii Buleyn militis, Domini Rocheford, tunc eodem die lunæ, &c. coram præfato Senescallo Angliæ prætextu brevis et præcepti domini regis prædictorum apud Turrim prædictam parata habuit prout sibi præcipiebatur, &c.

Necnon prædictus Radulphus Felmyngham serviens prædicti domini regis ad arma præfato Senescallo Angliæ pretextu mandati sui prædicti asseruit quod ipse omnes et singulos dominos, proceres et magnates regni Angliæ prædictorum dominæ Annæ reginæ Angliæ et Georgii Buleyn militis, Domini Rocheford, pares, per quos, &c. summoneri fecit quod ipsi personaliter coram præfato Senescallo ad præfatum diem et locum compareant ad faciendum ea quæ eis ex parte domini regis tunc ibidem in præmissis injungentur prout superius data fuit sibi in mandatis, &c.

Super quo facta proclamatione pro domino rege per mandatum præfati Senescalli Angliæ quod tam omnes duces et comites quam barones pares prædictorum dominæ Annæ reginæ Angliæ et Georgii Buleyn militis, Domini Rocheford, qui per mandatum ejusdem Senescalli Angliæ ac summonitionem prædicti servientis ad arma eis facta ad tunc in curia præsentes fuerint compareant et pro eorum nominibus responderent, ad faciendum ea quæ eis ex parte dicti domini regis tunc ibidem in præmissis injungentur, &c.

Qui quidem duces, comites et barones tunc ibidem in plena curia existentes scilicet Charolus dux Suffolciæ, Henricus marchio Exoniæ, Willelmus comes Arundell, Johannes comes Oxoniæ, Henricus comes Northumbriæ, Radulphus comes Westmorlandiæ, Edwardus comes Derby, Henricus comes Wigorniæ, Thomas comes Rutlandiæ, Robertus comes Sussexiæ, Georgius comes Huntingdoniæ, Johannes dominus Audeley, Thomas dominus la Ware, Henricus dominus Mountague, Henricus dominus Morley, Thomas dominus Dacre, Georgius dominus Cobham, Henricus dominus Maltravers, Edwardus dominus Powes, Thomas dominus Mount Egle, Edwardus dominus Clynton, Willelmus dominus Sandes, Andreas dominus Wyndesore, Thomas dominus Wentworth, Thomas dominus Burgh et Johannes dominus Mordaunt juxta vim, formam, et effectum proclamationis prædictæ ac summonitionis prædictæ eis ut prædicitur per prædictum servientem ad arma factarum ad tunc et ibidem

solemniter exacti comparuerunt et per eorum nomina separatim responderunt. Quorum presencia per præfatum Senescallum Angliæ recordata fuit, &c.

Recordum ac indictamenta et processus versus præfatam dominam Annam reginam Angliæ et Georgium Boleyn, Dominum Rocheford de alta proditione coram præfatis Johanne Baldewyn milite, Ricardo Lyster milite et sociis suis justiciariis, &c. in comitatu Middlesexiæ capta et per manus suas proprias hic in curia deliberata sequuntur in hæc verba:

Middlesex scilicet. Inquisitio capta apud villam Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto die Mercurii proximo post tres septimanas Paschæ anno regni regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo octavo coram Johanne Baldewyn milite, Ricardo Lyster milite, Johanne Porte milite, Johanne Spelman milite, Waltero Luke milite, Antonio Fitzherbert milite, et Willelmo Shelley milite, justiciariis domini regis, per literas patentes ipsius regis eis ac aliis directas ad inquirendum per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de dicto comitatu Middlesexiæ tam infra libertates quam extra per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit de quibuscumque proditionibus, mesprisionibus proditionum, rebellionibus, feloniis, murdris, homicidiis, riotis, routis, conventiculis illicitis, insurrectionibus, extortionibus, oppressionibus, contemptis, concelamentis, ignorantiis, negligentiis, offensis, mesprisionibus, falsitatibus, deceptionibus, confederationibus, conspirationibus, necnon accessariis eorundem ac aliis transgressionibus et offensis quibuscumque infra comitatum prædictum per quoscumque habitis, factis, perpetratis sive commissis; et ad eadem proditiones et alia præmissa secundum legem et consuetudines regni Angliæ audiendum et terminandum assignatis, per sacramentum Egidii Heron armigeri, Rogeri More armigeri, Ricardi Awnsham armigeri, Thomæ Byllyngton armigeri, Gregorii Lovell armigeri, Johannis Worsop armigeri, Willelmi Goddard gent. Willelmi Blakwall gent. Johannis Wylford gent. Willelmi Berd gent. Henrici Hubbylthorn gent. Willelmi Hunyng gent. Roberti Walys gent. Johannis Englond gent. Henrici Lodysman gent. et Johannis Averey gent. extitit presentatum—Quod cum domina Anna regina Angliæ uxor domini nostri Henrici Octavi Dei gratia Angliæ et Franciæ regis, Fidei Defensoris, Domini Hiberniæ et in terra supremi capitis ecclesiæ Anglicanæ per tempus trium annorum modo plenarie elapsorum et amplius extiterit; eademque domina Anna nedum excellentissimum atque nobilissimum matrimonium inter

dictum dominum nostrum regem et ipsam dominam reginam solempnizatum vilipendens verum etiam maliciam in corde suo erga dictum dominum nostrum regem gerens instigatione diabolica seducta, Deum præ oculis non habens atque ejus fragilem et carnalem appetitum indies insequens et affectans, quamplures præfati domini nostri regis diurnos et familiares servos eidem reginæ adulteros et concubinos fore et efficere, falso proditorie et contra legianciæ suæ debitum, turpibus colloquiis et osculis, tactis, donis variisque aliis nephandissimis ejus instigationibus et incitationibus de tempore in tempus sicuti ejus criminis facultas abolendissima appetiit falsissime et proditoriosissime procuravit. Adeo quod ad illud ejusdem reginæ nequissimum et proditoriosissimum crimen adulterii perpetrandum; nonnulli dicti domini regis servientes per dictæ reginæ vilissimam provocationem et incitationem indies eidem reginæ proditorie erant dediti et inclinati, hinc indeque sic ut subsequitur de factis et proditoriis verbis insecutum fuit; videlicet prædicta regina sexto die Octobris anno regni prædicti domini nostri regis vicesimo quinto apud villam Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea quendam Henricum Noreys nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto armigerum unum generosorum privatæ cameræ ejusdem domini regis ad ipsam reginam violandum et carnaliter cognoscendum dulcibus verbis, osculis, tactibus ac aliis viis et modis illicitis proditorie procurabat et incitabat, per quod idem Henricus Norreys duodecimo die Octobris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo quinto occasione dictæ dominæ reginæ proditorie incitationis et procurationis eandem dominam reginam contra legianciæ suæ debitum apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto proditorie violabat, viciabat, et carnaliter cognoscebat. Quodque idem Henricus Noreys diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto, quandoque ex procuratione ipsius Henrici propria præfatæ reginæ proditorie ibidem facta et quandoque ex procuratione ipsius reginæ eidem Henrico Noreys proditorie ibidem facta præfatam reginam proditorie violavit, viciavit et carnaliter cognovit. Et quod prædicta regina secundo die Novembris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Georgium Boleyn nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto militem, Dominum Rocheford, fratrem

naturalem præfatæ reginæ ac unum generosorum dictæ privatæ cameræ dicti domini regis ad ipsam reginam violandum et carnaliter cognoscendum ac cum lingua ipsius reginæ in ore dicti Georgii et lingua ipsius Georgii, in ore dictæ reginæ, tam osculis cum aperto ore ipsius reginæ et Georgii donis et jocalibus, ac quam aliis viis et modis illicitis proditorie procurabat et incitabat, per quod idem Georgius dominus Rocheford omnimodo Dei omnipotentis præcepta et singulas humanæ naturæ leges spernens prædictæ reginæ illecebras et incontinencias intuens et cognoscens quinto die Novembris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo eandem reginam sororem suam naturalem false, detestandissime, et proditoriosissime contra legianciæ suæ debitum apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto violabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Quodque idem Georgius diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quandoque ex procuratione ipsius Georgii propria præfatæ reginæ ibidem proditorie facta et quandoque ex procuratione ipsius reginæ eidem Georgio ibidem proditorie facta præfatam reginam proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Et quod prædicta regina tertio die Decembris anno regni dicti domini nostri regis vicesimo quinto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Willelmum Bryerton nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto armigerum ac unum generosorum dictæ privatæ cameræ præfati domini regis ad ipsam reginam violandum et carnaliter cognoscendum osculis, tactibus ac aliis diversis viis et modis illicitis proditorie procurabat et incitabat. Per quod idem Willelmus Bryerton octavo die Decembris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo quinto proditorie occasione dictæ dominæ reginæ proditoriæ incitationis et procurationis eandem reginam contra legianciæ suæ debitum apud Hampton Court in parochia de Lytel Hampton in comitatu prædicto proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Quodque idem Willelmus Bryerton diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Wetmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quandoque ex procuratione ipsius Willelmi propria præfatæ reginæ ibidem proditorie facta et quandoque ex procuratione ipsius reginæ eidem Willelmo ibidem proditorie facta præfatam reginam proditorie violabat, viciabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Et quod prædicta regina octavo die mensis Maii

anno regni dicti domini nostri regis vicesimo sexto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Franciscum Weston nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto militem et unum generosorum dictæ privatæ cameræ præfati domini regis, &c.

[The rest of this charge is essentially the same as the preceding one of Bryerton.]

Et quod prædicta regina duodecimo die mensis Aprilis anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo sexto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Marcum Smeton nuper de villa Westmonasterii in comitatu prædicto gentylman ac unum gromettorum dictæ privatæ cameræ dicti domini regis, &c.

[The rest of this charge is essentially the same as the above of Bryerton.]

Et insuper juratores prædicti dicunt: Quod prædicti Georgius Boleyn miles, Dominus Rocheford, Henricus Noreys, Willelmus Bryerton, Franciscus Weston et Marcus Smeton sic carnali amore dictæ reginæ accensi et inflammati fuerunt quod quem illorum dicta regina magis appetiit et affectavit alius eorum malignabat et indignabat et in cordibus suis invicem murmurabat alter versus alterum suspiciens et zelotypans; Et exinde unus eorum versus alium malitiam concipiens, præfatæ reginæ plurima obsequia nocturnis temporibus inordinatis diversa etiam dona et arras dicto proditorio vicio adulterino apta diversis transactis temporibus dum dictorum proditoriorum criminum suorum tempora agebant occulto et proditorie singulatim exhibuerunt. Et quod præfata regina pariformiter prædictos Georgium, Henricum et cæteros proditores prænominatos solos sibi concubinos habere tam ardenter affectavit et concupivit quod eorum aliquem cum alia quacumque muliere conversare, colloqui, aut vultum familiarem exhibere, minime potuit sustinere absque calumpnia, displicencia et indignatione ipsius reginæ eis propterea fienda et demonstranda. Et præterea juratores prædicti dicunt quod præfata regina prænominatis Georgio, Henrico, Willelmo, Francisco et Marco pro eo quod ipsi eorum adulterina prædicta vicia proditoria cum eadem regina ad suum libitum et beneplacitum iterarent et vicissim continuarent, diversa dona et mercedes insignia tam pro supradictis eorum proditoriis

viciis in forma prædicta commissis et peractis quam extunc cum eadem regina committendis et perpetrandis apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto vicesimo septimo die Novembris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea proditorie contulit, dedit, et largita fuit. Quorum prætextu dicta regina præfatos proditores in eorum dictis proditionibus ad tunc et ibidem proditorie auxiliavit et confortavit; ulteriusque præfata regina et cæteri proditores prænominati eidem reginæ per modum dictorum proditoriorum viciorum divisim adherentes, videlicet, eadem regina et singuli cæteri prænominati proditores cum eadem regina divisim et invicem ultimo die mensis Octobris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo supradicto ac aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud villam Westmonasterii prædictam in comitatu prædicto mortem et destructionem præfati domini nostri regis proditorie contra legianciæ suæ debitum compassi fuerunt et imaginaverunt. Ita quod dicta regina sæpius dicebat et promittebat se maritare unum proditorum prædictorum quandocumque dictus dominus rex ab hoc seculo migrare contigeret affirmando quod nunquam ipsum dominum regem in corde suo diligere volebat. Idemque dominus noster rex supradicta falsissima et abolendissima crimina, vicia et proditiones versus eum taliter ut præscribuntur commissa et perpetrata infra breve tempus nunc præteritum, summa Dei gratia mediante, agnoscens et perpendens tantam intra se concepit cordialem ingratitudinem et tristitiam præsertim ex ejus dictæ reginæ et consortis sibi impensa malicia et adulterii proditorii procuratione atque etiam ex dictorum ejus servorum cubiculariorum dignissimæ suæ personæ regiæ vicinissimorum acceptorum, collatis proditionibus quod nonnulla corpori suo regali dampna, gravamina et pericula exinde sibi accreverunt et devenerunt.

Sicque præfati juratores dicunt quod præfata regina et cæteri proditores prænominati proditiones suas præscriptas ut præmittitur false et proditorie commiserunt et perpetraverunt in dicti domini nostri regis coronæ suæ regiæ et totius regni sui Angliæ contemptum manifestum et derogationem et regalis personæ et corporis dicti domini regis periculum ac in proditorium scandalum, periculum, detrimentum et derogationem exitus et heredum dictorum domini regis et reginæ et contra pacem ejusdem domini regis, &c.

Recordum ac indictamenta et processus versus præfatos Dominam

Annam reginam Angliæ et Georgium Boleyn militem, Dominum Rocheford, de alta proditione coram præfatis Johanne Baldewyn milite, Waltero Luke milite, Antonio Fitzherbert milite, et Willelmo Shelley milite, justiciariis, &c. in comitatu Kanciæ capta et per manus suas proprias hic in curia deliberata sequuntur in hæc verba: Kancia scilicet. Inquisitio capta apud Depford in comitatu prædicto die Jovis undecimo die Maii anno regni regis Henrici Octavi vicesimo octavo, coram Johanne Baldewyn milite, Waltero Luke milite, Antonio Fitzherbert milite, et Willelmo Shelley milite, justiciariis domini regis per literas patentes ipsius regis eis ac aliis directas ad inquirendum per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de dicto comitatu Kanciæ tam infra libertates quam extra per quos rei veritas melius sciri poterit de quibuscumque proditionibus, mesprisionibus proditionum, rebellionibus, feloniis, murdris, homicidiis, riotis, routis, conventiculis illicitis, insurrectionibus, extortionibus, oppressionibus, contemptibus, concelamentis, ignoranciis, negligenciis, offensis, mesprisionibus, falsitatibus, deceptionibus, confederationibus, conspirationibus necnon accessariis eorundem ac aliis transgressionibus et offensis quibuscumque infra comitatum prædictum per quoscumque habitis, factis, perpetratis sive comissis et ad eadem proditiones et alia præmissa secundum legem et consuetudinem regni Angliæ audiendum et terminandum, assignatis per sacramentum Ricardi Clement militis, Willelmi Fynche militis, Edwardi Boughton militis, Antonii Seyntleger armigeri, Johannis Cromer armigeri, Johannis Fogg armigeri, Thomæ Wylleford armigeri, Johannis Norton armigeri, Humfridi Style armigeri, Roberti Fisher gent. Thomæ Sybbell gent. Johannis Lovelas gent. Walteri Haryndon gent. Edwardi Page gent. Thomæ Fereby gent. et Leonelli Ansty gent. extitit præsentatum: Quod cum domina Anna regina Angliæ, &c.

[The rest is identical with the finding of the Middlesex jury, with the exceptions of place and date, *e. g.* Videlicet prædicta regina duodecimo die Novembris anno regni prædicti domini regis vicesimo quinto apud Est Grenewyche in comitatu prædicto ac diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea quendam Henricum Noreys nuper de Est Grenewyche, &c. per quod idem Henricus Noreys decimonono die Novembris, &c.]

Et quod prædicta regina vicesimo secundo die Decembris anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo ac diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea

et postea apud Eltham in comitatu prædicto quendam Georgium Boleyn nuper de Est Grenewyche, &c. per quod idem Georgius Dominus Rocheford omnimoda Dei omnipotentis præcepta et singulas humanæ naturæ leges spernens prædictæ reginæ illecebras et incontinentias intuens et cognoscens vicesimo nono die Decembris dicto anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo eandem reginam, sororem suam naturalem, false, detestandissime et proditoriosissime contra legianciæ suæ debitum apud Eltham prædictam in comitatu prædicto violabat et carnaliter cognoscebat. Quodque idem Georgius diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud Est Grenewiche, &c.

Et quod prædicta regina sextodecimo die Novembris anno regni dicti domini nostri vicesimo quinto supradicto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud Est Grenewyche prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Willelmum Bryerton, nuper de Est Grenewych, &c. per quod idem Willelmus Bryerton vicesimo septimo die Novembris, &c.

Et quod prædicta regina sexto die Junii anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo sexto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud Est Grenewyche prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Franciscum Weston, nuper de Est Grenewyche in comitatu prædicto militem, &c. per quod idem Franciscus Weston, vicesimo die Junii dicto anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo sexto, &c.

Et quod prædicta regina tertiodecimo die Maii supradicto anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo sexto et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud Est Grenewyche prædictam in comitatu prædicto quendam Marcum Smeton nuper de Est Grenewyche in comitatu prædicto gent. ac unum gromettorum dictæ privatæ cameræ, &c. per quod idem Marcus Smeton decimonono die Maii dicto anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo sexto, &c.

Et insuper juratores prædicti dicunt quod prædicti Georgius Boleyn miles, Dominus Rocheford, Henricus Noreys, Willelmus Bryerton, Franciscus Weston et Marcus Smeton, sic carnali amore dictæ reginæ accensi et inflammati fuerunt quod quem illorum dicta regina magis appetiit et affectavit alius eorum malignabat et indignabat et in cordibus suis invicem murmurabant alter versus alterum suspiciens et zelotypans, &c. Quam ex tunc cum eadem regina committendis et perpetrandis apud Eltham prædictam in comitatu prædicto ultimo die Decembris anno regni dicti

domini regis vicesimo septimo et diversis aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea proditorie contulit, dedit, et largita fuit. Quorum prætextu dicta regina, præfatos proditores in eorum dictis proditionibus adtunc et ibidem proditorie auxiliavit et confortavit; ulteriusque præfata regina et cæteri proditores prænominati eidem reginæ per modum dictorum proditoriorum viciorum divisim adherentes, videlicet, eadem regina et singuli cæteri prænominati proditores cum eadem regina divisim et invicem octavo die Januarii anno regni dicti domini regis vicesimo septimo prædicto et aliis diebus et vicibus antea et postea apud Est Grenewiche prædictam in comitatu prædicto mortem et destructionem præfati domini nostri regis proditorie contra legianciæ suæ debitum compassi fuerunt et imaginaverunt. Ita quod dicta regina sæpius dicebat et promittebat se maritare unum proditorum prædictorum quandocumque dictus dominus rex ab hoc seculo migrare contigeret, affirmando quod nunquam ipsum dominum regem in corde suo diligere volebat. Idemque dominus noster rex supradicta falsissima et abolendissima crimina, vicia et proditiones versus eum taliter ut præscribuntur commissa et perpetrata infra breve tempus nunc præteritum, summa Dei gratia mediante, agnoscens et perpendens tantam intra se concepit cordialem ingratitudinem et tristitiam, præsertim ex ejus dictæ reginæ et consortis sibi impensa malicia et adulterii proditorii procuratione atque etiam ex dictorum ejus servorum cubiculariorum dignissimæ suæ personæ regiæ vicinissimorum acceptorum, collatis proditionibus quod nonnulla corpori suo regali dampna, gravamina et pericula exinde sibi accreverunt et devenerunt. Sicque præfati juratores dicunt quod præfata regina et ceteri proditores prænominati proditiones suas prædictas ut præmittuntur false et proditorie commiserunt et perpetraverunt in dicti domini nostri regis coronæ suæ regiæ et totius regni sui Angliæ contemptum manifestum et derogationem et regalis personæ et corporis dicti domini regis periculum ac in proditorium scandalum, periculum, detrimentum et derogationem exitus et heredum dictorum domini regis et reginæ et contra pacem ejusdem domini regis, &c.

Et postea isto eodem instanti die lunæ quintodecimo die Maii coram præfato Thoma Duce Norfolciæ hac vice Senescallo Angliæ apud prædictam Turrim Londoniæ venit prædicta Domina Anna, Regina Angliæ, sub custodia prædicti Willelmi Kyngeston militis, constabularii ejusdem Turris, in cujus custodiam preantea ex causis prædictis et aliis certis de

causis per mandatum dicti domini regis commissa fuit virtute brevis et præcepti prædictorum ad barram hic ducta in propria persona sua: et statim de proditionibus prædictis sibi superius impositis allocuta qualiter se velit inde acquietare: dicit quod ipsa in nullo est inde culpabilis; et inde de bono et malo ponit se super pares suos, &c.

Super quo prædicti Dux Suffolciæ, Marchio Exoniæ, ac comites et barones, prædictæ dominæ reginæ pares instanter super eorum fidelitatem et ligeantiam dicto domino regi debitam per præfatum Senescallum Angliæ de veritate inde dicenda onerati; et postea per eundum Senescallum Angliæ ab inferiore pare usque ad supremum parium illorum separatim inde examinati. Quilibet eorum per se separatim dicit quod prædicta domina regina de proditionibus prædictis sibi superius impositis est culpabilis modo et forma prout per separalia indictamenta prædicta superius supponitur, &c.

Ob quod instanter servientes domini regis ad legem ac ipsius domini regis attornatus juxta debitam legis formam petunt versus eandem dominam reginam judicium et executionem superinde pro dicto domino rege habendum, &c.

Et super hoc, visis et per curiam hic intellectis omnibus et singulis præmissis, consideratum est quod prædicta regina ducatur per præfatum constabularium, &c. usque prisonam dicti domini regis infra eandem Turrim; et deinde ad mandatum ejusdem domini regis usque le Grene infra dictam Turrim ducatur et ibidem comburetur vel caput ejus amputetur prout superinde domino regi placuerit, &c.

Et etiam prædicto instanti die lunæ quintodecimo die Maii coram præfato Thoma Duce Norfolciæ, hac vice Senescallo Angliæ, apud prædictam Turrim Londoniæ venit prædictus Georgius Boleyn miles, dominus Rocheford, sub custodia præfati Willelmi Kyngeston militis, constabularii, &c., in cujus custodiam præantea ex causis prædictis et aliis certis de causis per mandatum dicti domini regis commissus fuit, virtute brevis et præcepti prædictorum ad barram hic ductus in propria persona sua. Et statim de proditionibus prædictis sibi superius impositis allocutus qualiter se velit inde acquietare; dicit quod ipse in nullo est inde culpabilis. Et inde de bono et malo ponit se super pares suos, &c.

Super quo prædicti Dux [Suffolciæ], Marchio Exoniæ, ac omnes comites et barones antedicti præfato comite Northumbriæ propter subitaneam

debilitatem corporis sui tantummodo excepto et absente prædicti domini Rocheford pares instanter super eorum fidelitatem et ligeanciam dicto domino regi debitam, per præfatum Senescallum Angliæ de veritate inde dicenda onerati et postea per eundem Senescallum Angliæ ab inferiore pare usque ad supremum parium illorum separatim inde examinati. Quilibet eorum per se separatim dicit quod prædictus dominus Rocheford de proditionibus prædictis sibi superius impositis est culpabilis modo et forma prout per separalia indictamenta prædicta superius supponitur, &c. Ob quod instanter servientes dicti domini regis ad legem ac ipsius regis attornatus juxta debitam legis formam petunt versus eundem dominum Rocheford judicium et executionem superinde pro dicto domine rege habendum, &c. Et super hoc, visis ac per curiam hic intellectis omnibus et singulis præmissis, consensum est quod prædictus dominus Rocheford ducatur per præfatum constabularium, &c. usque prisonam dicti domini regis infra eandem Turrim. Et deinde per medium civitatis Londoniæ usque ad furcas de Tyburn trahatur et ibidem suspendatur et vivens ad terram prosternatur et interiora sua extra ventrem suum capiantur, ipsoque vivente, comburentur. Et quod caput ejus amputetur, quodque corpus ejus in quatuor partes dividatur ac quod caput et quarteria illa ponantur ubi dominus rex ea assignare voluerit, &c. *In margin*, Tractus et suspensus.

A duplicate of this enrolment then follows, numbered MS. 7–13.

In this same Pouch (IX.) are the originals of several of the documents entered on the above enrolment; most of them are considerably damaged, and, as they contain no new information except the endorsements, it is not requisite here to reproduce them. They are strung on a file promiscuously in the order indicated by the numbers in the margin, but are here arranged chronologically so far as each session is concerned, that for Middlesex preceding Kent.

10 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 18.) Indictment found at Westminster before the Justices for Middlesex. Wednesday next after three weeks of Easter.

12 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 17.) Original Commission appointing Thomas Duke of Norfolk, Treasurer, and Earl Marshal of England, to the office of Lord High Steward of

England, to receive the indictments found against Queen Anne and the Lord Rochford, and to call them before him for the purpose of hearing and examining them and compelling them to answer thereto, being identical with the Letters Patent already copied from the enrolment. This parchment is the fourth on the file, and has an impression of the Great Seal appended.

Writ for Middlesex, addressed to Sir John Baldewyn, Sir Richard Lyster, and others, the Special Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer for the county of Middlesex, commanding them to return all indictments against the Queen and Lord Rochford before the Lord High Steward. 13 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 20.)

Writ addressed to Sir William Kyngston, knt. Constable of the Tower, and his Lieutenant or Deputy, commanding him to bring Queen Anne and Lord Rochford before the Lord High Steward as he shall be required. 13 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 22.)

Precept addressed by the Lord High Steward to Sir John Baldewyn and his fellows, commanding them to return the indictment before him at the Tower on Monday, the 15th May. 13 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 19.)

Dorso. Responsum Johannis Baldewyn militis, unius justiciariorum infrascriptorum. Indictamenta de alta proditione infrascripta dominam [Annam regin] am et Georgium Boleyn militem, dominum [Rochford] adeo plene et integre prout coram me et [aliis] justiciariis infrascriptis capta fuerunt, coram infranominat . . . . . diem et locum infracontentos mitto prout interius michi [præcipitur].

Precept addressed by the Lord High Steward to the Constable of the Tower, commanding him to bring the bodies of Queen Anne and the Lord Rochford before him on Monday, the 15th day of May. 13 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 14.)

Dorso. Responsum Willelmi Kyngeston militis, Constabularii infrascripti Turris Londoniæ.

. . . . . præceptum infranominati Domina [Anna] Reg[ina] Angliæ et Georgius Boleyn miles, dominus Rocheford, michi per dominum regem pro quibusdam altis proditionibus commissi fuerunt et ea de causa sub custodia mea detenti existunt; corpora tamen eorundem reginæ et

Georgii coram infranominato Senescallo ad diem et locum infracontentos parata habeo prout interius michi præcipitur.

13 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 16.)

Precept addressed by the Lord High Steward to Ralph Felmyngham, Serjeant-at-Arms, commanding him to summon such and so many Lords, Proceres, and Magnates of England, peers of the said Queen Anne and Lord Rochford, by whom the truth can be better made to appear.

Dorso. Responsum Radulphi Felmyngham, servientis domini regis [ad] arma.

15 May, 28 Hen. 8. (M. 15.)

A portion of the orginal panel of the Peers, annexed to the preceding Precept. In this panel the name of "Thomas" Lord Dacre is written in place of William, which is crossed through; this was probably a mistake of the scribe, who had confused Thomas Lord Dacre with William Lord Dacre of the North, who were both then living, but only the former sat upon the trial. The names of the Peers are pricked off in the margin, evidently as they came in, and against each name is written the abbreviated word "Cul'" twice repeated in the handwriting of the Lord High Steward, being evidently the answer "culpabilis" upon each arraignment. Only 17 of the names are now left, commencing with the Earl of Sussex, the upper part of the strip of parchment having entirely perished.

11 May, 28 Hen 8. (M. 21.)

Indictment found at Deptford before the justices for Kent against the Queen and Lord Rochford, as printed from the enrolment.

HOME USE

RETURN TO ➡ CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT
202 Main Library

LOAN PERIOD 1 HOME USE	2	3
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS
Renewals and Recharges may be made 4 days prior to the due date.
Books may be Renewed by calling 642-3405

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

DEC 05 2006

AUTO DISC CIRC SEP 13 '94

AUTO DISC CIRC SEP 26 '94

JAN 10 1999

JAN 10 2003

FEB 01 2007

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY
BERKELEY, CA 94720

FORM NO. DD6

GENERAL LIBRARY - U.C. BERKELEY

B000806724